CMP-SPRCP-74-30

U.S SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

July 22-26, 1974

U. I. C. C.
SEP 24 1974
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

U.I.C.C.
SEP 24 1974
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:
NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP-SPRCP-74-30

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5658-5662
July 22-26, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

LANGUAGE REFORM

It Is Necessary To Criticize the Dignity of the Written Language and the Idea of Honoring Confucius and Restoring the Old Order - by Mao Yü-sung 1

It Is Good To Simplify the Chinese Characters 6

Be Promoters of Progress in the Reform of the Written Language - by Yün Shih 11

RANKS OF THEORISTS

Link Up the Study of Revolutionary Theory with Reality 13

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

FOREIGN TRADE

Chinese Minister on New Developments in China's Foreign Trade 16

MEMORIAL SERVICE OF HU CHI-TSUNG

Memorial Meeting for Comrade Hu Chi-tsung Held in Northwest China City of Lanchow 18

MEDICAL SERVICE

Medical, Health Work in Northwest China Mining Area 20

Improved Rural Medical Service in Southwest China Autonomous Region 21

GOOD HARVESTS

Good Summer Harvest in Peking 23

SMALL POWER STATIONS

Small Power Stations for Southwest China Tea-Growing Hsien 24

TIBET

Tibetan Geological Workers Active in Socialist Construction 25

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Peking 27

Salute to Heroic Albanian People's Army 29

PLA "August First" Football Team Leaves for Albania 31

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese Veterans' Association for Japanese-Chinese Friendship Leaves Peking 31

Peking Reception Welcomes Japanese Junior Table Tennis Delegation 31

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets and Fetes Japanese Youth Activists Delegation 32

Chinese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan 33

Chinese and Japanese Junior Table Tennis Players Have Friendly Matches in Peking 33

Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe Gives Premiere in Yukohama 34

Page

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Oil Mission Arrives in Peking 35

CHINA AND US

American Delegation Leaves Peking 35

Chinese Wushu Delegation Arrives in Washington 35

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Chemical Industry Delegation Back in Peking from West Germany 36

Badminton Team from Federal Republic of Germany Leaves Peking for Home 37

TERRITORIAL WATERS

General Debate Continues at July 8 Morning Session of Caracas Conference 37

July 8 Afternoon Session of Caracas Sea Law Conference 40

General Debate Continues at 3rd UN Conference on Law of Sea 43

NATIONAL

LITERATURE AND ART

Further Grasp Properly the Literary and Art Work of the Masses - by Ch'in Yen-t'ang 47

COLOR FILMS

Flowers of Philosophy Blossom All Over a Mountain Village - by Wen Shao 50

RANKS OF THEORISTS

Bring Up the Ranks of Workers' Theorists 55

LITTLE RED GUARDS

Little Red Guards in Northwest China Village 61

Weather Station of Little Red Guards in Northwest China 63

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Southwest China Minority Peoples Learn from Tachai 65

Mulao Nationality in South China Develops Industry 67

Page

SEED CULTURE

Peasant Specialist in Seed Culture 68

SUMMER HARVESTING

Chinese Armymen Help Communes with Summer Harvesting, Planting 71

SPORTS

Chinese Teenage Girl Cracks World Archery Record 72

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Peking Press Acclaims Albanian Song and Dance Ensemble 73

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Goodwill Weightlifting Team Feted in Peking 75

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Rejects and Refutes Traitorous Lon Nol Clique's Negotiation Proposal 75

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador 78

CHINA AND GREECE

Peking Basketball Team Ends Friendly Visit to Greece 78

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets President of Sumitomo Bank of Japan 79

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet To Mark Anniversary of China-Korea Treaty 79

Link of Unity and Crystallization of Friendship -- An Article Commemorating 13th Anniversary of Sino-Korean Treaty 81

Korean Paper Marks 13th Anniversary of Korean-Chinese Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, Mutual Assistance 83

Korean Weightlifting and Cycling Teams Leave Peking for Home 84

Page

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

President Daddah Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. 84

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Mongolian Ambassador to China Gives Reception Marking Anniversary of Revolution 85

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Li En-chiu Fetes Delegation of New Zealand-China Society 85

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian National Women's Volleyball Team Leaves Peking for Home 86

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese People's Insurance Company Delegation Concludes Visit to Tanzania 86

CHINA AND UN

57th Session of UN Economic and Social Council Opens in Geneva 87

CHINA AND US

Yen Chun Fetes American Medical Association Delegation 88

Chinese Wushu Delegation Gives Premiere in Washington 89

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vice Premier Nguyen Duy Trinh Receives Chinese Swimming Team 90

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chinese and Democratic Yemen Football Teams Play Friendly Match in Peking 90

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

Chinese Telecommunication Delegation Leaves Peking for Geneva 91

TERRITORIAL WATERS AND SEABED PROBLEMS

July 10 General Debate at UN Law of Sea Conference 92

Page

NATIONAL

REVOLUTIONARY MODEL PLAYS

Strive To Mold Models of Proletarian Heroes - by Chiang T'ien 96

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Criticize the Reactionary Theory of "Too Much Is as Bad as Not Enough" - by Chang Shih-wen 103

"Clever" or "Stupid"? - by Sung Ming-yu 106

RED GUARDS

Red Guards at Shanghai Middle School 109

PLA MEDICAL TEAMS

PLA Medical Teams Serve Minority People in Northeast China Border Areas 110

BAREFOOT DOCTORS

More Peasant-Doctors for Southwest China Hsien 112

AGRICULTURAL NEWS

Agricultural News in Brief 113

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Argentine Government Minister Receives Chinese Study Group 115

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Delegation of Marxist-Leninist Communist Party of Belgium Arrives in Peking 115

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Minister of States Fetes Chinese Engineering Workers' Delegation 116

CHINA AND CUBA

1974 Sino-Cuban Trade Protocol Signed 116

Cuban National Women's Basketball Team Leaves Peking 117

Page

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Iraq 117

CHINA AND JAPAN

China Council for Promotion of International Trade Friendship Delegation Arrives in Osaka 118

Chinese Exhibition Opens in Osaka, Japan 118

CHINA AND KOREA

Anniversary of China-Korea Friendship Treaty Celebrated 120

Peking Reception for Korean Badminton Team 122

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Korean Badminton Team 123

Korean "Aprok River" and Chinese National Football Teams Play Friendly Match in Peking 123

Chinese "August 1" Table Tennis Team Concludes Visit to Korea 124

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

President and Vice President of Sierra Leone Receive Chinese Table Tennis Team 125

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists' Demagogic Propaganda 125

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Second Vice President Receives Chinese Military Goodwill Mission 127

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Minister of External Affairs Habib Chatti Arrives in Peking 127

Chinese Foreign Minister Holds Talks with Tunisian Foreign Minister 128

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Gives Banquet for Tunisian Minister of External Affairs Chatti 128

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Opening Ceremony of Sino-Vietnamese Friendship Swimming Contests Held in Hanoi 131

Page

Vietnamese Shooting Delegation Leaves Shanghai 131

TERRITORIAL WATERS

July 11 Morning Session at UN Law of Sea Conference 132

General Debate Continues at UN Law of Sea Conference 135

Head of Peruvian Delegation Denounces Certain Big Powers for Opposing Exclusive Economic Zone 137

Leader of Ecuadorian Delegation to Caracas Conference Reaffirms 200-Mile Maritime Soviereignty 138

July 12 Session of Caracas Conference 139

Guyanese Foreign Minister Reiterates Determination To Defend 200-Mile Maritime Rights 142

Peruvian Foreign Minister Reaffirms Opposition to Maritime Hegemonism . . 143

Chairman of Yugoslav Delegation to Caracas Conference Opposes Maritime Hegemony 144

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF MENCIUS' "BENEVOLENT GOVERNMENT"

What Kind of Trash Is the "Benevolent Government" Advocated by Mencius 145

STUDY OF STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM

Party Branch of the Special Service Company of a Certain PLA Unit Guides the Cadres and Fighters To Read and Study Seriously, Sum Up Experience in the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and Deepen Their Understanding in the Great Significance of Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius 156

FOLK SONGS

New Folk Songs in East China Mountain Area 160

GOOD HARVESTS

North China Province Reaps Good Wheat Harvest 161

Northeast China Region Reports Good Harvest of Winter Wheat 162

Page

MEDICAL SERVICE

City Doctor Works in Countryside 163

WATER CONSERVATION

East China People's Communes Transform Sea Bay into Inland Lake 165

COAL OUTPUT

Leading Chinese Coal Producers Top Semi-Annual Plans 166

SPORTS

How Chinese Girl Scales World Peak in Archery 167

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Engineering Workers Delegation Concludes Visit to Britain 169

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese and Burmese Weightlifters Hold Friendly Contests in Peking 169

CHINA AND FINLAND

Delegation of Finland-China Association Arrives in Peking 170

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception 171

Chinese Fencing Team Goes to France 171

CHINA AND INDIA

Sham "Democracy," Genuine Annexation 172

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Iraq 173

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chou Jung-hsin Meets Japanese Seismologists 174

Page

Japanese Badminton Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 174

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Delegation Arrives in Peking 175

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Li Chiang, Han Nien-lung and Chen Chieh Meet Philippine Oil Mission 175

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking 176

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Protocol on Building Gin Ganga (River) Controlling Project Signed by Sri Lanka and China 176

Sri Lanka "Culture" Football Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 177

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Military Goodwill Mission Leaves Tanzania for Home 177

Chinese Delegation of Workers, Youth and Women Concludes Visit to Tanzania 178

Kawawa Receives Chinese Delegation of Workers, Youth and Women 179

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Protocol to Chinese-Tunisian Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking 179

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Tunisian Minister of External Affairs 180

Tunisian Ambassador and Mrs. Klibi Give Banquet in Peking 180

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Foreign Minister Turan Gunes Arrives in Peking 181

CHINA AND UN

Soviet Manoeuvres at UN Decolonization Sub-Committee Condemned 181

Page

CHINA AND US

Liu Hsiang-ping Meets American Medical Association Delegation 183

US President Receives Chinese Wushu Delegation 183

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Delegation of People's Democratic Republic of Yemen Arrives in Peking 184

NATIONAL

ENROLLMENT OF STUDENTS FOR INSTITUTIONS OF HIGHER LEARNING

Take the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius as the Driving Force in Conscientiously Carrying Out Well Student Enrollment Work for Institutions of Higher Learning - by Kao Yang 185

HSISHA ISLANDS

They Come When Summoned and Are Capable of Fighting and Winning in Battle 189

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

On "Rotten Wood" - by Piao Shih 195

REVOLUTION IN PEKING OPERA

Hung-ch'i Article: Decade of Revolution in Peking Opera 198

AMATEUR CULTURAL GROUPS

Women's Amateur Cultural Group Active in South China City 205

DIVERSIFIED ECONOMY

Central China Hsien Extends Grain Production and Diversified Economy 206

GOOD HARVESTS

Good Rapeseed Harvest in Northeast China Province 208

Northwest China Province Reports Ten Percent Increase in Summer Harvest 209

SPORTS

Mass Swimming Activities in Central China Province 210

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Workers' Delegation Feted in Peking 211

Australia-China Society Arranges "China Week" Exhibition 211

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Delegation of Marxist-Leninist Communist Party of Belgium Feted in Peking 212

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Education Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 212

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Scientists Delegation Visits France 213

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chuang Tse-tung Meets Japanese Junior TT Delegation Leaders 213

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese, Korean Badminton Players Meet in Friendly Matches in Peking 214

Korean "Aprok River" Football Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 215

Korean Military Delegation Stops Over in Peking En Route Home 215

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Peking Reception in Honor of Malgasy Women's Basketball Delegation . . . 215

Chinese, Malagasy Women Basketballers Play Friendly Match in Peking . . . 216

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Philippine Oil Mission 217

Philippine Oil Mission Leader Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking 218

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Hua Kuo-feng Meets and Fetes Romanian Friendship Visiting Group 218

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Peking Reception Honors Somali Men's Basketball Delegation 219

Page

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Military Goodwill Mission Returns to Peking from Tanzania 220

Chinese Delegation of Workers, Youth and Women Returns to Peking from Tanzania 220

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Minister of External Affairs Habib Chatti and Madame Chatti Leave Peking for South China 221

Tunisian Minister of External Affairs in Shanghai 221

Tunisian Minister of External Affairs Chatti Leaves Hangchow for Kwangchow 222

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese and Turkish Foreign Ministers Hold Talks 223

Peking Banquet Welcomes Turkish Foreign Minister 223

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Foreign Minister and Mrs. Turan Gunes and Other Distinguished Turkish Guests 226

Turkish Foreign Minister and Mrs. Turan Gunes Give Return Banquet in Peking 226

Trade Agreement between China and Turkey Signed in Peking 227

CHINA AND UN

Sub-Committee of UN Special Committee on Decolonization Concludes General Debate 227

Chinese Delegation Leader to UN Conference on Law of Sea Back to Peking 230

CHINA AND US

American Medical Association Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 230

Chinese Wushu Delegation Ends Visit to US 231

CHINA AND YEMEN

Delegation from People's Democratic Republic of Yemen Feted in Peking 231

* * *

CMP-SCMP-74-30

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

July 22, 1974 No. 5658

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LANGUAGE REFORM

It Is Necessary To Criticize the Dignity of the Written Language and the Idea of Honoring Confucius and Restoring the Old Order

by

Mao Yü-sung (毛毓松)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 25, 1974)

The written language is a group of symbols for recording the spoken language and an auxiliary instrument for the exchange of ideas among the people. It has been created and developed by the working people over a long period of social practice. To the masses of the people who created it, the written language was originally nothing dignified. However, after it was produced, it was for a long time placed under the manipulation of the exploiting classes for the practice of cultural dictatorship over the working people. In the past, because the written language was in the hands of the "privileged classes" and "scholars and officials," it was turned into something dignified by them.

Confucius who lived more than two thousand years ago was a reactionary thinker, and he actively promoted the reactionary fallacy of the dignity of the written language. He held that only the slave-owning aristocrats who were born to be respectable as "the wise of the highest class" were qualified to master the written language. Consequently, he actively operated a private school, took a good number of disciples and encouraged the offspring of the slave-owning aristocrats to strive to "master the arts," namely, to learn the Book of Odes, the Book of History, the Book of Rites and the Book of Music of the slave-owning class, as well as the various laws and institutions of the slave-owning society. He wanted to train them into "superior men" and "men of virtue" who were able to hold steadfast to the "propriety of Chou" and rely on them to restore

the system of slavery of Western Chou. As for the broad masses of slaves, Confucius did everything he could to prevent them from "mastering the arts." He said: "The people may be made to follow a path of action, but they may not be made to understand it." (Confucian Analects: "T'ai Po") He held that the common people could only be placed at their disposal and should not be permitted to understand theory. He also vilified the working people as people of the lowest class "who are dull and stupid and yet do not learn" (Confucian Analects: "Chi Shih") and were basically not qualified to study or to be taught the written language. From this it could be seen that Confucius was a reactionary rascal who advocated the dignity of the written language and wanted to manipulate the written language for the exercise of cultural dictatorship over the working people.

For the sake of upholding the "propriety" of the slave-owning society, Confucius not only played up the dignity of the written language, but he also did everything he could to restore the old order. He described himself as "a transmitter and not a maker, believing in and loving the ancients." (Confucian Analects: "Shu Erh") He could never get over his love for the ancient written language of the Yin and Chou dynasties, and was extremely hostile to the new written language and terms that appeared at the time. He lamented: "Even in my early days, a historiographer would leave a blank in his text." (Confucian Analects: "Wei Ling Kung") In his view, only ancient characters should be used to express the meaning of historical works, and if the right ancient characters were not available, he would rather leave a blank in the text than permit the use of new characters appearing at that time. If anyone should make use of the new terms, that would be inconsistent with the propriety of Chou and the system of the ancients and guilty of a "grave crime." From this it could be seen that Confucius regarded the change and development of the written language in the same light as floods and wild beasts, and was extremely afraid of them. Because of this, he admonished his students that everything should comply with the system of the ancients, and they should "ride in the state carriage of Yin," "wear the ceremonial cap of Chou" and "speak and dress in the ways of the ancients." In short, the more ancient the spoken language, the written language and other things, the better and more dignified they were. Such acts of restoration and retrogression were entirely for upholding the absolute rule of the slave-owning aristocrats over the working people.

However, the law governing the development of history cannot be resisted, nor can the law governing the development of the written language be stemmed. In accordance with the demands of the working people taking part in the struggle for production and class struggle, new terms are constantly being created and the old written language is constantly being changed. The coining of large numbers of vulgar and simplified characters by the common people has attested to this point and the law governing the evolution of the ancient chou (large seal) script into the chuan (small seal) script, and from the small chuan script into the li shu script and the k'ai shu script has also attested to this point. Lu Hsün had pointed out that "the cultural reform is like the flow of the Yangtze River and the Yellow River, and there is no way to block it."

Lu Hsün also said that it was impossible at any time to maintain the status quo, and it was even more impossible to fall back to ancient time." "Taking the written language for example, before there was written language, pictures could not be used to create, much less to beget, the 'characters.' If the chuan script were not broken up into the li shu script, the li shu script would never be simplified into the so-called 'standard script' of the present." If it were said that the written language could never be changed, then "everything would be no different from prehistoric times." ("Speaking from Incorrect Characters") Lu Hsün profoundly elucidated the law governing the development and change of the written language and pointed out the simplification and reform of the written language was bound to take place. Confucius and all his worshippers who vainly attempted to impede the law governing the development of the written language could only be indulging in day-dreaming and wishful thinking.

The worshippers of Confucius of the past who stepped into the reactionary shoes of Confucius for retrogression and restoration, made things difficult for the masses of the people to create and reform the written language. They opposed the reform and unification of the written language by Ch'in Shih Huang and frantically clamored for restoring the ancient written language of the six states, as well as the ancient writings of Confucius. They condemned all the simplified characters coined by the common people as "vulgar" characters and would not permit their appearance in official "historical records." They considered themselves to be refined, and made every effort in using unusual characters, difficult characters and ancient characters in their articles with the intention of making their writings look profound. For example, they wrote "扫地" as "拥彗" and "开始" as "写作," tried purposely to perplex the people and show off their vast knowledge to intimidate the masses, and vainly attempted to turn the written language into their tool for enslaving the working people and keeping them ignorant.

The worshippers of Confucius not only promoted ancient characters and complicated characters, but they also opposed the reform of the written language. At the same time, in the course of explaining the meaning and application of the characters, they also vociferously propagated the worship of Confucius and the back-to-the-ancients ideology and idealism of all descriptions.

For example, when Tung Chung-shu of the Han Dynasty explained the character "王," he said: "The ancient who created the character wrote three lines and joined them together in the middle and called it "王." The three lines represent heaven, earth and man, and related to them all is the king." He also quoted Confucius as saying, "One runs through the three to become a king." (Words and Characters Explained by Hsü Shen) This is sheer nonsense. The character "王" first appeared in the oracle bone script as " ." According to legend, that resembled the placing of a weapon such as an axe on its side. The three horizontal strokes never appeared in its original form. This explained that Tung Chung-shu and his kind were merely using the explanation of the form and the meaning of the

characters to propagate idealism and to sing the praises of Confucius and "holy sovereigns and virtuous kings."

Again for example, when Hsü Shen of Eastern Han explained the character "神" as "the creator of all things" (Words and Characters Explained), he propagated idealism by claiming that God created everything. For the application of the written language, the worshippers of Confucius also laid down all kinds of strict rules, and particularly during the Ming and Ch'ing Dynasty, there was developed a special form of stereotyped writing for "establishing the words of the sages and virtuous people" which set up a system of fixed rules that must be followed in the writing of articles as a means of expressing the dignity of the "scholars and officials" who were seekers after fame and wealth. Apart from these, they were also particular about so-called scholium and various taboos when writing articles. Taking taboos for example, when writing the name of a certain "sage" or a certain king, they had either to substitute his name with another character or to omit a stroke in the writing of his name. They were not even permitted to give the original pronunciation. For example, for the sake of avoiding the name of the "sage" Confucius, the character "丘" had to be written as "𠀎" and pronounced as "mou." It could be seen from this that the so-called dignity of the written language was nothing more than what a few "privileged persons" said. For the sake of the dignity of a small number of "privileged people," they could go so far as to disrupt the written language.

Because of the dignity of the written language, the honoring of Confucius and the restoration of the old order, the strange phenomenon of the separation of the written language from the spoken language was brought about in the past two thousand and more years, and classical writing was all along regarded as the orthodox written language. By the time of the May 4 Movement, the opposition to the classical written language and the promotion of the vernacular written language dealt a telling blow to the dignity of the written language and the idea of honoring Confucius and restoring the old order. However, the school for honoring Confucius and restoring the old order represented by Lin Ch'in-nan whipped up again and again an adverse current that attacked the vernacular written language and the new literary movement. They vilified the vernacular written language as the language of hawkers and the chattering of birds, and clamored for restoring the classical written language and preserving the "unique cultural feature of the nation" in a vain attempt to smother the vernacular written language movement and the new literary movement so that the written language would remain a tool in the service of the landlord and bourgeois classes.

From the above, we can see that the dignity of the written language came from the idea of honoring Confucius and restoring the old order, and the worship of Confucius and the restoration of the old order in turn made the written language more and more dignified. Its sinister object was nothing more than to exercise cultural monopoly over the working people so as to consolidate the domination of the reactionaries.

Historically, the idea of honoring Confucius and restoring the old order all along formed the stumbling block to the development of the written language and the reform of the written language, the yoke for smothering the creative spirit of the working people. Liu Shao-ch'i and his clique, who stepped into the reactionary shoes of those for honoring Confucius and restoring the old order, spoke absurdly on the question of reforming the written language. They nonsensically said that the work of simplifying the Chinese characters "would make people suffer in the long run." They found the simplified characters created by the masses disagreeable, and unreasonably criticized them. They really were frenzied in the extreme. Their opposition to the reform of the Chinese characters actually meant opposition to the mastery of proletarian new culture and the study of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought by the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. Their opposition to the reform of Chinese characters was for continually upholding the dignity of the written language and desperately guarding the old written language and culture--the hereditary domain of the landlord and bourgeois classes, so that they could easily propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and achieve the sinister goal of restoring capitalism.

Chairman Mao pointed out long ago: "The written language must be reformed under given conditions, and the spoken language must be brought closer to the people." ("On New Democracy") In accordance with this teaching of Chairman Mao, we must adhere to the orientation of reforming the written language in the service of proletarian politics and adhere to the Marxist concept that the masses of the people are responsible for creating and giving impetus to the development of the written language. In dealing with the question of how to reform the written language, we must also criticize the idea of praising the past and negating the present as well as the dignity of the written language and the idea of honoring Confucius and restoring the old order. Only in this way can we maintain the correct orientation of reforming the written language, really hand over the written language to the laboring people, and turn the written language into a tool for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

It Is Good To Simplify the Chinese Characters

- a recording of important facts at a forum on reforming the written language held by the cargo yard of the West Station of the Nanking Railway Sub-Bureau put in order by the worker-peasant-soldier students of the C group of the First Year Class (1) of the Department of Chinese Language, Nanking Normal College

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 25, 1974)

In accordance with the teaching of the great leader Chairman Mao, "the departments of arts should take all society as their factory," we went to the cargo yard of the West Station of the Nanking Railway Sub-Bureau to operate a school with an open door, learned from the working people and held a forum on reforming the written language together with the workers and master craftsmen. At the meeting, we studied Chairman Mao's great directive on reforming the written language together with them and understood further the great significance of reforming the written language. Meanwhile we criticized the crime of swindlers of the Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao type in sabotaging the reform of the written language and expressed some views on the work of reforming the written language in the future.

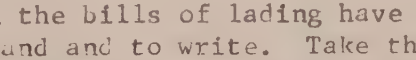
The leading comrades and the workers and master craftsmen of the cargo yard of the Nanking West Station are extremely concerned with the work of reforming the written language. The moment the symposium began, Shih Hsiu-ko, a master craftsman of the stevedoring workshop was the first to speak. He said: The reform of the written language is a revolution which is also beneficial to the socialist revolution and socialist construction, and because of this, it will inevitably be sabotaged by the class enemies. We must, in accordance with the directive of Chairman Mao, criticize vigorously the shameless lies of the class enemies. The workers are determined to live up to the expectation of Chairman Mao. We must show concern for the revolution in the sphere of the superstructure, take part in the two-line struggle in the work of reforming the written language and place the power of reforming the written language firmly in the hands of the proletariat.

Through study and the forum, all were unanimously of the view that the written language was created by the working people through a long period of struggle, and was definitely not created by "Ts'ang Chieh" as absurdly claimed by the reactionary ruling classes. For the sake of upholding their reactionary rule, reactionary ruling classes in history oppressed and exploited the working people politically on the one hand and practiced "the policy of keeping the people ignorant" in the sphere of culture on the other. They purposely played tricks to make the written language complicated and mysterious. In 1940, Chairman Mao in "On New Democracy" pointed out, "Written language must be reformed, given the requisite conditions, and our spoken language brought closer to that of the people." In 1940, he again instructed us: "Written language must be reformed, and it is necessary to take the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the

written languages of the world." He also pointed out that more preparatory work should be made in the phoneticization of Chinese characters, and before bringing about phoneticization, it was necessary to simplify the written language so that it could be in keeping with the present demand.

The directives of Chairman Mao form the guiding policy for reforming the written language in China. They not only reflect the objective laws governing the development of the written language in China, but also express what has for a long time been the urgent desire of the people for reforming the written language. Before implementing phoneticization, simplifying the Chinese characters is a necessary road which must first be gone through in reforming the written characters. Based on the "Draft Proposal for Simplifying the Chinese Characters" promulgated by the State Council in 1956, the Committee for Reforming the Chinese Written Language has in succession formally popularized four groups of simplified characters which are enthusiastically welcomed by the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. However, the Liu Shao-ch'i clique did everything they could to boycott and sabotage the reform of the written language, and nonsensically said that "people will suffer in the long run" in the work of simplifying the Chinese characters. The more the Liu Shao-ch'i clique opposed the reform of the written language, the more we must carry out the reform of the written language well.

In the forum the workers and masters craftsmen unanimously pointed out: "Because of the manipulation of the written language by the reactionary ruling classes for a long time, some of the characters have become complicated. Today, in order to enable the written language serve the three great revolutionary movements more properly, we must carry out the reform of the written language.

Comrade Kuan Shu-sheng, an old worker, said: The era is changing and society is progressing. In order that the written language could satisfy the demand of society, it must be continuously reformed. He said: Since the founding of the Chinese People's Republic, more than 2,000 simplified characters (including analogous simplified characters) have been promulgated in succession, and that has brought great convenience to our study of culture. However, this is still far from being enough, and it is still necessary to keep on simplifying the Chinese characters. We stevedoring workers usually have to come into contact with bills of lading every day. Some of the characters in the bills of lading have too many strokes and are very difficult to understand and to write. Take the character "fan" (繁) for example. There are altogether seventeen strokes, and it is really difficult to write. Such characters as "  " etc., are also very difficult to write. Following the development of the revolutionary situation, we must load more and move things faster for the revolution. Because of this, we request that the characters on the bills of lading be made as simple and as easy to read as possible.

Yüan Ts'ai-k'uei, an old master craftsman said: In the former society, we workers were oppressed and exploited by the capitalists and had no opportunity to study culture. After liberation, through wiping out illiteracy,

we have also learned some characters. However, because the square characters are complicated in structure and contain many strokes, they are very difficult to understand. Although some characters do not have many strokes, their shapes are very much alike. It is very easy to make mistakes through carelessness, and that could also affect work at times.

Master craftsman Chang Ch'ang-ch'un continued: Many characters such as "tsai" (再，在) and "fu" (父，付，富，傅) and "tao" (道，稻，盗), etc., have the same pronunciation. Some characters, such as the "校" of "学校" and the "校" of "校对," the "乐" of "音乐" and the "乐" of "快乐," and the "行" of "行业" and the "行" of "行李" have more than one pronunciation. Though the characters are identical, their pronunciations are different. Some characters look alike in general, but the difference of a single dot in their construction could easily lead to confusion. If the written language is not reformed, it is really difficult for the children or the adults who have just learned to read to master them.

At the forum, the worker comrades were unanimously of the view that the square characters not only had to be changed, but also could be completely changed. They listed a large number of simplified characters created by the workers themselves to explain on the one hand the urgent demand of the masses for reform and on the other hand that Chinese characters could be reformed. Master craftsman Chang Ch'ang-ch'un said: The written characters definitely should be reformed and also must be unified. From the bills of lading we can see that some of the characters are written in the complicated form, some are variants, some are in the ts'ao shu form and some are written in characters of their own invention. They are all different, and actually impose a mental strain on the workers whose knowledge of characters is limited. That is why the written language must be reformed as well as unified.

At the forum, the worker comrades also reflected: Some of the simplified characters created by the masses invariably possess trade or local characteristics, and have consequently certain limitations. Now that dear old Chairman Mao has placed such faith in us, we should collect the simplified characters now in circulation among the masses and let the upper level unify them.

At the forum, the worker comrades offered many valuable suggestions on the work of reforming the written language. Master craftsman Lu Tsung-tao said: In order to carry out the reform of the written language well, the most fundamental task is to follow the mass line. Chairman Mao says: "The masses are the real heroes." We must have faith in the masses, rely on them and respect their creative spirit. In the course of practice the masses have created numerous simplified characters which are quite rational and deserve our attention. Master craftsman Yuan Ts'ai-k'uei said: In order to carry out the reform of the written language well, it is necessary to carry out propaganda work well, so that the masses could understand clearly the great significance of reforming the written language and wage a struggle against all old forces and habits. Some people think that

the simplified characters are not as good as the original characters. Some people think that the simplified characters in circulation among the people are like "playing the piano at random" and impractical. They are all wrong. For the sake of carrying out the reform of the written language and conducting the forum properly, the participant workers and master craftsmen at the forum have separately carried out a great amount of work beforehand and collected a host of views and suggestions from the masses on reforming the written language. Summing up, they are as follow:

1. Characters that are complicated and require many strokes can be replaced with homonyms or near-homonyms. For example, "鼓舞" could be changed into "古午," "裝" into "庄," "泰" into "太," "嘉" into "加," "樊" into "凡" and "龄" into "令."

2. Some characters with phonetic radicals comprising many strokes can be replaced by homonym or near-homonym phonetic radical with fewer strokes or simply by a more simple symbol. For example, "道" could be changed into "辺," "鎮" into "钲," "壤" into "垠" (or "圡"), "漆" into "沘," "嘹" into "叼," "停" into "仃," "感" into "忐" and "勤" into "艸."

3. According to the sound and form of the character, part of the strokes could be eliminated from the original character, but it is still necessary to preserve the salient feature of the character. For example "稻" could be changed into "初," "展" into "尸," "费" into "弗," "糖" into "籴" and "粮" into "籵."

4. Some comrades suggest that the Chinese characters could also provide the printed form and the written form like the foreign languages in so far as to facilitate the unification of writing. Some comrades are of the opinion that many characters of the running script and ts'ao shu script are simple to write and could make a breakthrough in the limitations imposed by square characters, and save quite a number of strokes. For example "高" could be changed into "高," "事" into "豕," "行" into "彳," "身" into "为" and "青" into "专."

5. Take the salient part and do away with the rest. For example "部" could be changed into "阝," "面" into "丐," "雪" into "彐" and "街" into "亍."

6. Use ancient characters, variant characters or vulgar characters with fewer strokes to replace characters with more strokes. For example "国" could be changed into "口," "两" into "习" and "童" into "仝."

This forum was a very great success because the worker comrades were fully prepared beforehand and had gathered together a wide range of views from the masses. This fully shows that the working class have become the masters of the country. They resolutely implement the directives of Chairman Mao and are giving impetus to the progress of the work of reforming the written language.

Our worker-peasant-soldier students taking part in the forum are deeply educated. All of them state that they surely must respond to the great call of Chairman Mao, carry out the revolution in education, run well the school with open doors, learn modestly from the workers, peasants and soldiers and receive re-education from them; carry out well the work of reforming the written language, be promoters of progress in the reform of the written language, train themselves into red-and-expert successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and fight with unflagging effort for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

Be Promoters of Progress in the Reform of the Written Language

- Read with joy the book "The Written Language Must Be Reformed"

by

Yün Shih (云 石)
of the Chekiang Provincial Educational Bureau

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao June 25, 1974)

A book entitled "The Written Language Must Be Reformed" recently published by the Chekiang People's Publishing House which selected and carried important articles relevant to reforming the written language published in the Jen-min Jih-pao and the Kuang-ming Jih-pao and other periodicals in recent years has already given better publicity to the matter and at the same time provided study and reference facilities to the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary teachers and students, and language workers.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's directives, "The written language must be reformed, and it is necessary to take the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the written languages of the world" and "all cadres should learn the standard spoken language," many articles in this book have argued that the reform of the Chinese written language is the inevitable trend of historical development. The simplification of the complex Chinese characters and the reform of the ideographic language into a phonetic language conform to the pressing desire of the broad masses of people as well as the objective laws governing the development of the Chinese characters themselves. The work of reforming the written language is actually work for promoting the process of development and evolution of the Chinese characters. Some articles by workers and peasants use their own personal experience in work, study and labor to reflect their pressing desire for reforming the Chinese characters. This fully manifests that they are the masters of the country as well as the practicians and promoters in the reform of the written language.

A violent class struggle and line struggle has been going on at all times in the work of reforming the written language. The article "The Historical Significance of Ch'in Shih Huang's Unification of the Written Language" gives an account of the extremely serious condition of the differences in the written language brought about by the practice of autocratic rule politically and economically in the ducal states during the period of Warring States. The measure of Ch'in Shih Huang for unifying the written language which was politically, economically and culturally in keeping with the various demands of the newly emerging feudal state and beneficial to social development had an important role to play in the cultural history of China. The article also criticizes the crime of the renegade and traitor Lin Piao for playing the trick of using the past to ridicule the present and for attacking the dictatorship of the proletariat through attacking Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" in a vain attempt to restore capitalism.

The two articles "The People Are the Creators and Reformers of Chinese Characters" and "Hand the Written Language to the Masses" warmly eulogize the historical achievements of the masses in the creation and reform of the written language. They criticize the idealist historical concept that "Ts'ang Chieh created the written language, and the sinister objective of the Confucian scholars represented by Confucius and all reactionary ruling classes in opposing the reform of the written language, in vigorously practicing cultural dictatorship, in depriving the laboring people of the right to learn culture, and in attempting to hoodwink and enslave the working people. The articles expose their crimes in opposing evolution in the form of the Chinese characters, opposing the simplified characters used among the people and opposing the new Latinized language movement. After the founding of new China, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, definite achievements have been scored in the work of reforming the written characters through simplifying the Chinese characters, popularizing the standard spoken language and drawing up and popularizing the Chinese Language Phonetization Plan. However, the bourgeois agents of the Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao clique within the Party did everything they could to attack and vilify the work of reforming the written language and they also used the power they usurped to carry out interference and sabotage. However, their frenzied clamors could not shake the determination of the hundreds of millions of the people in striving to realize the target of "it is necessary to take the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the written languages of the world" indicated by Chairman Mao. Under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee and spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the work of reforming the written language is being further developed.

The two articles by Fan Yin incorporated in this book have set concrete demands on the middle and primary schools and normal schools engaged in the work of teaching Chinese phoneticization and popularizing the standard spoken language, and expounded the relationship between reforming the written language and language teaching in middle and primary schools. These two articles and the articles on experiences and insights in the study and popularization of the standard spoken language by the teachers and students of universities, middle schools and primary schools in Peking, Shanghai and Shansi deserve to be read by the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students.

The timely publication of this pamphlet, "The Written Language Must Be Reformed," reflects the excellent situation in the work of reforming the written language. Following the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the series of important directives of Chairman Mao on the work of reforming the written language have penetrated deeper into the hearts of the people, and a brand new situation will appear in the work of reforming the written language. Many comrades on the broadcasting, newspapers and publishing fronts had made very great efforts at the previous stage of work for reforming the written language. We believe that, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, propaganda on work for reforming the written language will be further intensified, and will better mobilize the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers to carry out properly the work of reforming the written language together with the relevant personages.

* * *

RANKS OF THEORISTS

Link Up the Study of Revolutionary Theory with Reality

by

the Theoretical Group of the First Construction Team of the No. 3 Work District of the 5th Construction Engineering Company of Peking Municipality

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao June 5, 1974)

Our theoretical group was established in January last year. In one year and more, in line with the needs of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work and to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have studied some works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings. In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is necessary to master Marxist theory and apply it, master it for the sole purpose of applying it," by studying and fighting in close conjunction with the realities of the three great revolutionary movements, we have played our definite part.

Should we assiduously study revolutionary theory? Should we seriously scrutinize the original works of the revolutionary teachers? At first, some comrades thought that they themselves had a low cultural level and would have difficulty in studying the works by Marx and Lenin. They thus paid inadequate attention to assiduous study. After the start of the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, an incident taught us a profound lesson. When discussing the problems of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, some workers of our construction team failed to understand the affirmation of the progressive role played in history by the new emerging landlord class and Ch'in Shih Huang during the periods of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States. The theoretical group also could not tell why on this question.

Everyone was thus made to understand that if the theoretical group did not master some basic Marxist-Leninist principles, it could not give play to its role in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Therefore, everyone sat down to a serious study of Lenin's remarks, "In analyzing any social problem, the absolute demand of Marxist theory is for raising the problem to a given range of history." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. 20, page 401) In light of the process of emergence, development and inevitable extinction of the landlord class, we made an overall survey of this class. We again studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "In past history, before they won state power and for some time afterward, the slave-owning class, the feudal landlord class and the bourgeoisie were vigorous, revolutionary and progressive; they were real tigers. But with the lapse of time, because their opposites--the slave class, the peasant class and the proletariat--grew in strength step by step, struggled against them more and more fiercely, these ruling classes changed step by step into the reverse, changed into reactionaries, changed into backward people, changed into paper tigers. And eventually they were overthrown, or will be overthrown, by the people."

In conjunction with the study of the history of social development, we also came to understand that the orderly replacement of five modes of production in history was an inevitable law of the advance of social history.

We acquired an initial understanding of the principles of historical materialism and understood that our affirmation of the then newly emerging landlord class was aimed at publicizing the dialectics of historical development. Everyone said that in the periods of Spring and Autumn Annals and Warring States, the newly emerging landlord class and its political representative were the revolutionary, progressive and vigorous forces that destroyed the decaying slave system. Confucius took the stand of the slave owning class on the decline in opposition to the new emerging class in a vain attempt to turn back the wheel of history, and so was reactionary. We oppose the landlord class of today because that class has long ago "become reactionary." That Lin Piao worshipped Confucianism and opposed Legalism and imitated Confucius in "subduing oneself and returning to propriety" was also prompted by his vain attempt to turn back the wheel of history and drag socialism back to capitalism. After repeated study, everyone further saw clearly the reactionary essence of Lin Piao and Confucius in their seeking restoration and turning back the wheel of history. Supplemental instruction material was written as a guide for the whole team. The old workers said, "The theoretical group was persuasive in its supplemental instruction and highly capable of solving problems."

This incident gave the theoretical group enlightenment. Everyone repeatedly acquinted himself with Lenin's teaching, "Only the party guided by advanced theory can give play to the role of an advanced fighter". (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. 5, page 337) It was realized that only by mastering basic Marxist theories and viewpoints could we in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius hit at the heart of things and accurately draw a dividing line. To seriously and properly study the revolutionary theory, and acquire the standpoint, viewpoint and method from Marxist-Leninist works and Chairman Mao's writings held the key to elevating our discerning ability and carrying the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius through to the end. From the plane of realizing the historical mission of the working class, opposing and preventing revisionism and persisting in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, everyone acquired a deeper understanding of the far-reaching significance of the serious and proper study of basic Marxist theories by the workers' theoretical group. Therefore, we drew up afresh study plans. In the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, apart from studying the relevant articles, everyone also seriously studied relevant works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, and wrote some articles of criticism of higher quality, thus giving impetus to the unfolding of study and criticism in the whole team.

After the theoretical group started to tackle the original works, there also appeared for a time the phenomenon of inadequate attention to linking things with reality. In making speeches, some comrades cited quotations copiously but when it came to real-life struggle in society and struggle in the construction work team, they were vague and unclear. This was mainly because some comrades lacked an adequate understanding of theory as a guide to action. To counter this phenomenon, the Party branch organized us to unfold a debate on the question of "Why do we study theory?" Everyone studied Chairman Mao's "Rectify the Party's Style of Work" and repeatedly acquainted himself with the teachings, "We study Marxism-Leninism not for display, nor because there is any mystery about it but solely because it is the science which leads the revolutionary cause of the

proletariat to victory" and "the purpose" of study "is entirely for application." Everyone came to understand that we studied theory for the sake of understanding the world and transforming the world. Consequently, the workers' theoretical group could not follow the road of proceeding from book to book, but had to develop the study style of linking theory with practice.

For the purpose of criticizing the Lin Piao anti-Party clique's crime in attacking the great proletarian cultural revolution, our theoretical group separately investigated the changes in the people's spiritual outlook before and after the great proletarian cultural revolution. It investigated the history of some families, villages, brigades and individual growth. It also investigated the fact of the healthy growth of socialist new things in seven fields including the three-in-one combination of the old, the middle-aged and the young, college education for workers, peasants and soldiers, etc. On the basis of conducting penetrating investigations, we compiled 12 investigation reports, four volumes of growth history of individuals and three volumes of family history, and wrote twelve mass criticism articles to show, through integrating theory with practice, that the great proletarian cultural revolution "is completely necessary and unusually timely." The broad masses of workers encouraged us, saying, "By linking theory with reality, the theoretical group acts as the vanguard in class struggle and renders new meritorious service in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius." We also came to understand deeply that linked with reality in this way, the revolutionary teacher's theories on class struggle and the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat could be more deeply understood, more firmly memorized, and better applied.

* * *

FOREIGN TRADE

Chinese Minister on New Developments in China's Foreign Trade

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 9, 1974)

china has established trade relations with over 150 countries and regions and signed governmental trade agreements or protocols with more than 50. china's exports and imports have risen rapidly. in 1973 the total export-import volume was 2.5 times that of 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution was launched.

these figures are disclosed by chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang in the article "new developments in china's foreign trade" which appears in the no. 1 issue of "china's foreign trade" quarterly published in both chinese and english editions this month. the minister in his article reviews the fairly big growth of china's foreign trade since the start of the cultural revolution and explains the principle and policy that guide this trade.

with the steady advance of china's socialist construction, the article says, marked changes have continued in the composition of china's exports and imports. in export, the percentage of industrial and mining products has risen steadily, accounting for 65 per cent in 1973. in manufactured goods, especially food, textiles, arts and handicrafts and other consumer goods, china now offers more patterns, colours and designs, with better packing and presentation. china balances its international income and expenditures. the chinese currency, the renminbi, is stable and enjoys excellent international prestige.

the article points out that china has made these new advances in foreign trade because the chinese people have during the cultural revolution smashed the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao, continued to carry out the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", and quickened the tempo of the revolution and construction. it is also because china has further strengthened her friendly cooperation with fraternal socialist countries and other friendly nations, because she has established diplomatic relations with an increasing number of countries and because friendly contacts between the chinese people and the people of other countries have broadened.

china maintains that political sovereignty cannot be separated from economic independence, the article says. over the past two dozen years of socialist construction under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung and the chinese communist party since the founding of new china, the chinese people have persisted in the principle of maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in their

own hands and relying on themselves, and transformed an old, poor and backward china into a socialist country that has taken initial steps on the road to prosperity. they have never been cowed by imperialist blockades and embargoes, nor have they yielded to the political and economic pressure of social-imperialism. on the contrary, these temporary difficulties forced on the chinese people only served to urge them on in their determination to speed up the socialist construction of the motherland.

under no circumstances, however, does this principle mean pursuing a "closed-door" policy, the chinese minister declares. early in 1949, on the eve of new china's establishment, chairman mao pointed out, "the chinese people wish to have friendly cooperation with the people of all countries and to resume and expand international trade in order to develop production and promote economic prosperity." acting on this over the last two dozen years, china has opened up trade with other countries in a planned way, on the basis of equality and mutual benefit, to learn from other countries' merits and to obtain necessary materials, equipment and techniques through exchange. this has helped increase her ability to build socialism independently, with her own initiative and relying on herself to speed up socialist construction. at the same time, foreign trade has promoted relationships between china and other countries of the world and enhanced the friendship between the chinese people and the people of other nations. for these reasons it is necessary for china's foreign trade to develop in steady steps according to its requirements and potentialities. china's foreign trade is sound and reliable.

the article stresses: "china is known for persistently adhering to the policy of equality, mutual benefit and helping to meet each other's needs in trade with other countries. the nature of our socialist system determines this policy." china has always held that large or small, all countries are equal. in trade, countries should respect each other's sovereignty and wishes, pay attention to each other's requirements and abilities and facilitate mutual economic development. china resolutely opposes the policy of plundering the natural resources of other countries, dominating their national economies and interfering in their internal affairs, the policy pursued by the two superpowers under the guise of "trade" and "aid".

basing himself on china's principles for national construction and foreign trade, minister li chiang declares unequivocally: "socialist china will never try to attract foreign capital or exploit domestic or foreign natural resources in conjunction with other countries, as does the superpower which calls itself 'socialist'. she will never go in for joint-management with foreign countries, much less grovel for foreign loans as that superpower does."

in conclusion, the article says: it is certain, however, that china's future potentialities in foreign trade are substantial because of her vast territory, rich resources, large population and flourishing socialist construction. the great movement to criticize lin piao and confucius will certainly promote the further growth of the national economy. we thus will be able to export more and better goods to meet the requirements of other peoples. at the same time, china's imports will be increased accordingly. our trade with other countries will continue to broaden.

MEMORIAL SERVICE OF HU CHI-TSUNG

Memorial Meeting for Comrade Hu Chi-tsung Held in Northwest China City of Lanchow

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Jul. 9, 1974)

comrade hu chi-tsung, member of the tenth central committee of the communist party of china, died of illness here on july 4, 1974, at the age of 54. he was also a deputy to the third national people's congress, secretary of the c.p.c. kansu provincial committee and first vice-chairman of the kansu provincial revolutionary committee.

a memorial meeting for comrade hu chi-tsung was held here yesterday afternoon.

wreaths were presented by the c.p.c. central committee, the standing committee of the national people's congress, the state council, the c.p.c. kansu provincial committee and the kansu provincial revolutionary committee.

among those who presented wreaths were member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee hua kuo-feng, members of the c.p.c. central committee pi ting-chun, nien chi-jung, li jui-shan, chang ta-chih, chang heng-yun, hsien heng-han, han hsien-chu and su yu, and alternate members of the c.p.c. central committee kang chien-min and huang cheng-lien.

attending the memorial meeting were leading members of the c.p.c. kansu provincial committee, the kansu provincial revolutionary committee, the lanchow units of the chinese people's liberation army, the p.l.a. kansu provincial military command, as well as 1,200 workers, peasants and soldiers and representatives of other circles.

the memorial meeting was presided over by comrade hsien heng-han, member of the c.p.c. central committee, first secretary of the c.p.c. kansu provincial committee and chairman of the kansu provincial revolutionary committee. a memorial speech was delivered by comrade sung ping, secretary of the c.p.c. kansu provincial committee and vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee.

he said: "comrade hu chi-tsung joined the revolution in 1938 and was admitted into the chinese communist party in the same year. he was an outstanding member of the chinese communist party. following chairman mao in making revolution ove the past decades, he remained loyal to the party and the people. in the war of resistance against japanese aggression and the war of liberation, he resolutely adhered to chairman mao's concept of people's war, closely relying on the masses to overcome difficulties and waging an unyielding struggle against the enemies.

"continuing the revolution, he worked hard to make new contributions to socialist revolution and construction. in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, he closely followed chairman mao's great strategic manoeuvres, remained firm and took a clear-cut stand and waged a resolute struggle against the counter-revolutionary revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao.

"comrade hu chi-tsung conscientiously studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought throughout the protracted revolutionary struggles, firmly implemented chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies, upheld principles and dared to struggle. he was open and above board and had the whole situation in mind. he united with comrades and forged close ties with the masses. he worked vigorously and selflessly and dedicated his whole life to the cause of the chinese people's liberation and the cause of communism.

"in the death of comrade hu chi-tsung, our party lost a good communist and a good cadre. it is a big loss to the party. as we mourn for comrade hu chi-tsung, we must learn his revolutionary spirit and fine qualities, turn our grief into strength. under the wise leadership of the party central committee headed by chairman mao, let us study seriously marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, carry the struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius through to the end. unite to win still greater victories."

MEDICAL SERVICE

Medical, Health Work in Northwest China Mining Area

(NCNA-English Yinchuan, Jul. 9, 1974)

medical facilities for workers in a northwest china mining area have been improving steadily.

the shihtsuishan no. 2 mining administration has two hospitals and the collieries under it have their own clinics, with a total of 440 beds. there is one medical worker to every 30 miners.

most of the medical institutions in the area are equipped with such apparatus as x-ray machines, universal operating tables, high pressure sterilizers, shadowless lamps and microscopes. ultrasonics and other such techniques have been introduced in the hospitals, which are capable of performing craniocerebral, thoracic and abdominal surgery and operations on ear, nose, throat and other organs.

the mining administration has a special section to look after the workers' health. cooperating with the miners, the health workers have devised a method for preventing and eliminating dust in the pits by injecting water into coal seams. this method has helped to keep the density of coal dust at the work faces well below the limit prescribed by the state. the health workers often go down the pits and visit the homes of miners to check on their health conditions, and take prompt measures to treat and prevent diseases.

the mining administration party committee attaches much importance to the training of medical workers. it sponsors training courses and spare-time classes for doctors and nurses to study marxism-leninism and receive advanced medical training. apart from sending dozens of doctors and nurses for advanced studies in hospitals in peking, tientsin, shanghai, sian and other big cities, the mining administration has over the past few years trained over 200 medical workers through its own efforts.

ni chin-hai, a physician at a colliery clinic, completed his studies at a secondary medical school and came to work here in 1967. he has since made a point of working alongside the miners in the pits while making efforts to improve his medical skills through clinical practice. last year a miner received a serious cranial fracture and was in great danger. ni chin-hai volunteered to serve as the surgeon's chief assistant and successfully helped with cranial section and repair and other auxiliary operations. thus the worker was brought out of danger and recovered in a short time.

veteran medical workers have helped improve medical and health work in the mining area. the 62-year-old doctor tsao feng-wu is one of them. in order to serve the workers

better, he came with his family to settle in the mining area in 1969 from the no. four people's hospital of tientsin city. he often goes to mines and factories with other doctors to give the miners general check-ups and is active in treating and preventing occupational diseases. doctor tsao has won praises from miners and is now head of the department of internal medicine of a hospital in the mining area.

improved health work and better health conditions of the miners have helped increase the rate of attendance and labour productivity considerably. the mining administration has overfulfilled the state quotas for coal output four years running. its production capacity last year was 9.2 times that of 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution. the mining area, which was started in 1958, has now become one of china's major producers of high-quality coking coal and anthracite.

Improved Rural Medical Service in Southwest China Autonomous Region

(NCNA-English Nanning, Jul. 10, 1974)

eightythree per cent of the production brigades in southwest china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region now have the cooperative medical service as against 64 per cent two years ago. there are more than 30,000 barefoot doctors and over 190,000 health workers and midwives in the countryside. every people's commune has a clinic.

the improved medical and health work in the autonomous region is due to the implementation of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

in line with chairman mao's principle "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", party organizations at various levels in the region have relied on the masses and the collective strength in improving the cooperative medical service.

since the cooperative medical service came into being in the region in 1969, the party organizations have regularly assigned leading cadres and medical workers to make investigations and sum up experience with the masses. facts prove that rural health conditions have greatly improved with the establishment of the cooperative medical service.

the local barefoot doctors and health workers carry out the principle "put prevention first". they spread

hygienic knowledge among the masses and organize patriotic public health campaigns. as a result, the incidence of infectious diseases has dropped with each passing year. take chishih production brigade in lingshan county. not a single case of influenza occurred in the last four years and the incidence of other diseases was also very low.

the autonomous region encourages the masses to collect and grow medicinal herbs. putang people's commune in yulin county grew more than 130 kinds of medicinal herbs on 27 hectares of land last year. the commune clinic has a small pharmaceutical house. the 19 production brigades under the commune also prepare herbal medicines by local methods. this has reduced the cost of the cooperative medical service, and the commune has saved more than 28,000 yuan in the past few years.

the training of "red and expert" barefoot doctors is important for strengthening and improving the cooperative medical service. party organizations at all levels in the autonomous region pay great attention to the job.

chaoping county in 1971 worked out a five-year plan for training barefoot doctors. the number of barefoot doctors in the county has jumped from 160 to more than 330. besides, the barefoot doctors have made progress both ideologically and professionally. a commune clinic in a yao autonomous county carries out education among barefoot doctors in the political line once a month and regularly organizes them to exchange their experience and share their medical knowledge.

yang yu-fang, a communist and a barefoot doctor, served the local poor and lower-middle peasants with profound proletarian feeling. the woman barefoot doctor prepared a bed at her home to accommodate emergency patients. she once attended an old poor peasant woman. thanks to her careful treatment and nursing, the old woman soon recovered. back home, the old woman said to others: "yang yu-fang acted like my own daughter exclamation"

in addition, a large number of urban medical workers have settled in the countryside in response to the party's call, and many medical college graduates have gone to work in rural areas in the autonomous region. the commune clinics now have three times as many medical workers as before the cultural revolution. medical equipment and skill have improved too.

GOOD HARVESTS

Good Summer Harvest in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 9, 1974)

peking has reported an increase of more than 20 per cent in total output of wheat, barley and other summer crops this year over the peak year of 1973 or an increase of 180 per cent over 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began. wheat and barley were sown on 213,000 hectares on the city's outskirts. a general increase in output was registered in all the 14 counties and rural districts under peking municipality.

bad weather loomed in the sowing season last autumn when the area of the capital was hit by sustained rainy and cold weather. this was followed by a long dry spell with little rain or snow for eight months running from last winter through this spring.

in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, cadres and commune members deepened their criticism of the reactionary concept that "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid" preached by confucius and lin piao in slandering the labouring people. this strengthened their conviction that man could conquer nature and further heightened their enthusiasm for socialism. in the big drive to combat the serious drought that followed, 2,520 pump wells were sunk and supplementary works built for over 3,000 existing wells in the first five months of this year. now the number of pump wells on peking's outskirts has come to 24,600, watering a total of some 187,000 hectares of land. the 15 reservoirs and other water conservancy projects built around peking since 1949, the year of liberation, were of tremendous help in overcoming the dry spell.

the nanhanchi production brigade in hilly fangshan county sank a deep well in a neighbouring village and succeeded in bringing water to 60 hectares of land through a 2,000-metre-long covered ditch. its average per-hectare yield of wheat reached six tons this year.

some 560,000 people, including government functionaries, workers and armymen in the peking area went to rural communes and joined the peasants in the summer harvest and sowing. aid-agriculture teams from more than 200 industrial enterprises joined their efforts and produced 4,000 wheat threshing machines for the districts and outlying counties around the capital.

to make greater contributions to the state, the commune members delivered their best grain at tax and surplus sold to the state. by the end of june, all the rural districts

and counties around peking had overfulfilled the state quotas of summer grain tax and purchases. quite a number of communes and brigades fulfilled the agricultural tax and state purchase quotas for the whole year.

SMALL POWER STATIONS

Small Power Stations for Southwest China Tea-Growing Hsien

(NCNA-English Kunming, Jul. 9, 1974)

fengching county, a well-known producer of black tea in southwest china's yunnan province, has built 44 small hydro-electric power stations since the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966.

these power stations have a combined generating capacity of 4,720 kilowatts, more than eight times the total built in the 17 years prior to the cultural revolution. eighty per cent of the communes in this county now have electricity.

situated on the bank of the lantsang river, the largest in yunnan province, fengching county abounds in water resources. the more than 100 streams snaking through the mountains there provide ample possibilities for the development of the power industry. yet, before liberation, nothing was done to tap the potential. people of various nationalities in the county had to use pine torches for lighting, and tea was processed entirely by manual labour.

after liberation, people in fengching began to set up hydro-electric power stations while building water conservancy projects. but the work was handicapped by liu shao-chi's revisionist line, which discouraged the masses from taking part in it. up to 1965, only three people's communes had built nine hydro-electric power stations with a total generating capacity of 570 kilowatts.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the county party committee led the cadres and masses in criticizing the revisionist line and the erroneous ideology of "going in for things big and foreign". leading cadres went far afield to make investigations in the mountains and mobilized the people's communes and brigades to build small power stations by relying primarily on their own strength. the tashih people's commune, for instance, has since 1966 built nine small hydro-electric power stations with a total generating capacity of more than 500 kilowatts.

the projects were designed, built and financed by the commune itself.

the county farm machinery plant has produced many water turbines and generators and other equipment for the new power stations.

with the development of the power industry, the county has mechanized or semi-mechanized the processing of tea as well as farm and side-line products. this enables it to save more than 600,000 man-days every year from tea processing alone, for use in farm improvement projects.

over the past few years, 8,400 hectares of terraced fields and 1,171 water conservancy projects have been completed and 2,800 hectares of tea groves added. the county's total grain output in 1973 was 32 per cent more than that in 1965. good harvests of tea have been registered several years running.

TIBET

Tibetan Geological Workers Active in Socialist Construction

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Jul. 9, 1974)

large numbers of tibetan geological workers have been trained in china's tibet autonomous region under the brilliant guidance of the party's national policy. they are active on the tibetan plateau in searching for underground resources that would help build a socialist new tibet.

the no. 1 geological brigade under the regional geological bureau now has more than 160 tibetan workers, accounting for one-fourth of its total staff. most of them come from families of emancipated peasants or herdsmen. educated by the party, they have rapidly raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and acquired the knowledge necessary for the work. some of them have been promoted to leading posts at various levels.

skilled tibetan technicians and workers are found at all kinds of posts in the brigade, from drilling, surveying, geophysical prospecting and laboratory work to the maintenance of machines, truck driving and carpentry. the brigade also has tibetan medical workers and book-keepers. dokyewangje, a very devoted truck-driver of the brigade, has to his credit a safe running record of more than 200,000 kilometres in the past six years. he overfulfilled his task every year.

the tibetan workers spend their spare time in studying marxist-leninist classics and building up professional knowledge so as to serve the people still better. ngawanggyechhoe, a truck repairer, has thus raised his ability to deal with knotty problems. he was recently appointed deputy leader of the brigade's supply group.

the brigade party committee pays special attention to bringing up tibetan workers through training classes and field work or by other methods. veteran han workers are often asked to pass on their experience or to coach tibetan workers. when draftsman pinje came to the brigade, he did not know how to convert the scales and had many other difficulties. while encouraging him to learn through practice, the party organization assigned veteran workers to give him specific help. pinje is now able to compile and draw geological maps of various descriptions independently.

tibetan workers have played an important role in the brigade. a number of them closely cooperated with han workers in mobilizing the masses in leiwuchi county to search for and report on possible ore reserves. in the past three years, they visited all the 28 people's communes in the county, explaining chairman mao's directive "develop the mining industry" to tibetan people in their own language. more than 300 outcrops of ore were located with the help of the masses. prospecting by the geological brigade proved that there were coal, iron and about 20 other minerals in sufficient quantity for the county to build small industries.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

military attache qazim kapisyzi of the albanian embassy in china gave a reception here this evening, warmly celebrating the 31st anniversary of the founding of the albanian people's army.

among the guests at the reception were hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china; chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wei po-ting, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; kuo lin-hsiang, political commissar of the p.l.a. general logistics department; yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs; jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department under the c.p.c. central committee; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; and shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and his wife and embassy officials were present.

the reception was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the revolutionary friendship and militant solidarity of the peoples and armies of china and albania. qazim kapisyzi and chang tsai-chien spoke at the reception.

military attache kapisyzi noted in his speech that this year the albanian people were celebrating their army day on the eve of a major festival, the 30th anniversary of the liberation of their fatherland.

reviewing the tremendous successes achieved by the albanian people in all fields over the past 30 years, he said that all of these "have been won by our people under the leadership of the party headed by comrade enver hoxha through tit-for-tat heroic struggles against imperialism, revisionism and reaction."

kapisyzi continued: "in present-day albania, the people who are firmly for building socialism have become masters; the dictatorship of the proletariat has been established and is being daily strengthened. the albanian people's republic, which is led by the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, is unswervingly loyal to the marxist-leninist principles and daring to fight against all enemies of the revolution."

he stressed: "to the deceptive clamour of u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism about a detente in the international situation, our army and armed people reply by further heightening their revolutionary vigilance and steadily raising their fighting capabilities so as never to be caught off guard and so as to defend our fatherland and the revolutionary cause on this socialist land in europe from the menace of any aggressors or aggressive alliances that may dare to trample on our land."

the military attache paid warm tribute to the chinese people who, he said, "are victoriously carrying on the great movement to criticize lin piao and confucius throughout the country on the basis of the historic victories won in the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by chairman mao tsetung." this movement was firing the labouring masses with still greater revolutionary enthusiasm and winning notable successes in all spheres of life, he added.

speaking of the unbreakable friendship between the two parties, peoples and armies of albania and china, kapisyzi emphasized: "this friendship has been fostered by our great leaders chairman mao and comrade enver hoxha on an iron-clad foundation, that is, marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. tempered specially in acute class struggles against imperialism and all reaction, it has stood all tests of storm and stress in the past and will certainly be able to stand up to whatever tests in future."

on behalf of the chinese ministry of national defence and the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, deputy chief of general staff chang tsai-chien in his speech extended the warmest festival greetings to the fraternal albanian people and the albanian people's army.

he warmly praised the albanian people's army as a heroic army that had traversed a glorious course and had won great victories. he said: "under the wise leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, the albanian people's army together with the people of the whole country defeated the fascist aggressors and won the liberation of their fatherland. since liberation, it has taken an active part in the socialist revolution and construction, carried out resolute struggles against imperialism and social-imperialism and has made outstanding contributions to the defence of the fruits of revolution and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. in the movement for revolutionization launched in albania in recent years, it has further raised the political consciousness of the cadres and fighters of the entire army and enhanced their military quality by taking a series of important measures and scored abundant achievements in various aspects of army building. the albanian people's army, which is a new-type army of the people, has grown much stronger than ever before."

"in the course of socialist revolution and construction and in the common struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction," chang tsai-chien continued, "the peoples and armies of china and albania have cemented a profound revolutionary friendship. we always support, encourage and learn from each other." he expressed the belief that no force whatsoever can undermine the great friendship forged by comrade enver hoxha and chairman mao and based on marxism-leninism and the principles of proletarian internationalism.

"in our common struggle ahead, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army will continue to fight in unity and advance shoulder to shoulder with the fraternal albanian people and the albanian people's army," chang tsai-chien concluded.

also among the guests were leading members of the various services and arms of the p.l.a., the p.l.a. peking units, the peking garrison, government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: liu tao-sheng, tu yu-fu, tuan su-chuan, wang yun-jui, ting pen-chun, yang kun-shan, liu yueh-sheng, peng hai-kuei, wu chao-tung, chang cheng-kuang, yang sen, chai cheng-wen, wang ti-kang, li en-chiu and hsiang chien.

Salute to Heroic Albanian People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an article entitled "salute to the heroic albanian people's army", written by the eighth company of a unit of the chinese people's army stationed in peking, to warmly celebrate the 31st anniversary of the founding of the albanian people's army. the full text follows:

today is the glorious festival of the 31st anniversary of the founding of the heroic albanian people's army. cherishing profound feelings of proletarian internationalism, we, the eighth company, together with all the fighters and commanders of the chinese people's liberation army and entire people, tender our regards and a militant salute to the albanian people's army, our close comrades-in-arms at the outpost in europe of opposition to imperialism and revisionism.

the albanian people's army is a new-type army. founded by the albanian people's great leader enver hoxha and the albanian party of labour, it is armed with marxism-leninism. it has grown in strength in the flames of revolutionary struggle. relying on the

people of the whole country and displaying a dauntless revolutionary spirit, the people's army defeated the italian and german fascist aggressors in the national liberation war and thus made an outstanding contribution to the liberation of the motherland.

since the liberation, with pick in one hand and rifle in the other, the albanian people's army has enthusiastically taken part in socialist revolution and construction, and vigilantly defended the sacred territory of the motherland and the red power -- the dictatorship of the proletariat. imperialism and soviet revisionist social-imperialism in particular have cherished inveterate hatred for albania which perseveres in marxism-leninism and done their utmost to carry out aggression and subversion against it. defying brute force and displaying a resolute and revolutionary spirit, the albanian people and army have carried on a tit-for-tat struggle against imperialism and social-imperialism, smashed every subversive and disruptive activity of theirs, and thus defended and strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat in albania.

resolutely following the teachings of comrade enver hoxha and the party of labour, the albanian people's army has implemented the proletarian line in army building, brought the glorious traditions of the war years into full play and so made the relations between the people and army closer. at present, the albanian people's army is carrying out in depth the movement for revolutionization and against the influence of bourgeois and revisionist ideas in it. in accordance with the concept of people's war and proceeding from the concrete conditions of the country, the albanian people's army has followed the principles of combining labour and military training in peace time for needs in war time, and armed the entire people for preparedness against war, and thus greatly strengthened albania's defence capability. all this has raised the revolutionization and militancy of the people's army to a new level and made the army a firm pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat and an iron-like great wall in the fight against imperialism and revisionism.

the great leader of the chinese people, chairman mao, has taught us: "a bosom friend afar brings a distant land near. china and albania are separated by thousands of mountains and rivers but our hearts are closely linked." the militant friendship between the two parties, two peoples and two armies of china and albania has been founded and fostered personally by comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, and chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. this friendship is unbreakable. our two armies have borne the same tasks of defending the dictatorship of the proletariat. revolutionary militant friendship has linked us together. it will always inspire us to learn from each other and to fight shoulder to shoulder.

PLA "August First" Football Team Leaves for Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

the "august first" football team of the chinese people's liberation army led by hsiao kuo-hua with liang ying as its deputy leader left here by air today for a friendly match tour of albania.

among those seeing the team off at the airport were chai ming-wu, deputy head of the propaganda department under the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army; chu tse and kan mai, leading members of organizations concerned; and qazim kapisyzi, military attache of the albanian embassy here.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese Veterans' Association for Japanese-Chinese Friendship Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 9, 1974)

the delegation of the japanese veterans' association for japanese-chinese friendship led by noboru shimoda concluded its visit to peking and left here by air today to tour yenan and sian in northwest china and other cities in south china before returning home.

yesterday evening, the delegation gave a farewell dinner. among the guests was wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association.

Peking Reception Welcomes Japanese Junior Table Tennis Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 9, 1974)

the chinese table tennis association gave a reception here this evening in honour of the japanese junior table tennis delegation with atsushi goto, vice-president of the japanese table tennis association, as the leader and rodichi ando as the deputy leader.

attending the reception were chao cheng-hung, a leading member of the all-china sports federation, and hsu yin-sheng, a leading member of the chinese table tennis association, and chinese junior table tennis players.

on behalf of the chinese table tennis association, hsu yin-sheng extended warm welcome to the japanese friends. he spoke of the memory cherished of the late mr. koji goto who had made contributions to the sino-japanese friendship.

atsushi goto said: this is the third time that japanese junior table tennis players have come to china following the previous two visits in 1971 and 1972. he expressed the belief that the exchange of visits between table tennis teams would help develop the friendship between the people and youth of the two countries.

the japanese delegation arrived in peking yesterday.

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets and Fetes Japanese Youth Activists Delegation

(NCNA-English - Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the japanese youth activists delegation led by takeshi hayashi, with toshio hayashi and takeo kotera as deputy leaders and sumio kishima as secretary-general.

in the evening, chang hsiang-shan gave a banquet in honour of the japanese friends.

present on the occasions were leading members of chinese organizations concerned, including ou tang-liang, keng shih-chung, chu liang and liu chih.

during its stay in china, the japanese delegation visited peking, anyang, linhsien county, sian, yenan, nanking and shanghai. it will soon leave here for home via kwangchow.

Chinese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

a friendship delegation of the china council for the promotion of international trade led by wang yao-ting, chairman of the council, left here yesterday for osaka, japan, at the invitation of the cooperation association for the chinese exhibition in osaka. the chinese delegation will preside over the opening ceremony of the chinese exhibition and pay a friendly visit.

it was seen off at the airport by chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade; hsiao fang-chou and li chuan, vice-chairmen of the china council for the promotion of international trade; wang hsiao-yun, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association.

also on hand were yoshitoshi munakata, counsellor of the japanese embassy in peking; yoshikiyo hyodo, toshiko fukutomi, hiroaki kitamura and shigeki osedo, liaison members in peking of the association for the promotion of international trade of japan, the kansai chapter of the association and the japan-china economic association; and other japanese friends in peking.

ichizo kimura, managing director of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association, left here for home by the same plane after a visit to peking.

Chinese and Japanese Junior Table Tennis Players Have Friendly Matches in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

the visiting japanese junior table tennis team played a friendly series with the chinese junior team and the junior team of the chinese people's liberation army at the capital indoor stadium here this evening.

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; chao cheng-hung, a leading member of the all-china sports federation; and hsu yin-sheng, a leading member of the chinese table tennis association, joined atsushi goto and rodichi ando, leader and deputy leader of the japanese junior table tennis delegation, and japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa in watching the matches.

chinese and japanese junior table tennis players have had a good deal of friendly contacts in recent years. as the young chinese and japanese players filed into the playing court hand in hand this evening, they were greeted with enthusiastic cheers from a capacity crowd of 18,000 including workers, peasants and soldiers and many youngsters.

the japanese side fielded two boys' teams and two girls' teams which were pitted against their counterparts from the chinese team and the p.l.a. team in a series of team matches. the girls' team event was also conducted in a best-of-nine series like the boys' event.

the young players of both countries showed courage and tenacity in their play. never dizzy with wins, nor disheartened by losses, they fought with great daring and learned modestly form one another, demonstrating a fine sportsmanship and a fair standard of play. every good shot by either side drew warm applause from the packed stands.

results of the matches were: the chinese boys' team won 5:0; the chinese girls' team won 5:2; the p.l.a. boys' team won 5:2; and the p.l.a. girls' team won 5:0.

Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe Gives Premiere in Yukohama

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jul. 10, 1974)

the shanghai acrobatic troupe of china gave its premiere in yokohama yesterday evening to the warm welcome of more than 4,000 spectators.

ichio asukada, mayor of yokohama, and lin te-ming, head of the acrobatic troupe, spoke before the performance. they expressed the hope that the troupe's performance visit will bring closer the ties between the two friendly cities, shanghai and yokohama, and promote the friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples.

at the end of the performance, a slogan in japanese reading: "long live the friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples exclamation" was projected on the backdrop. this was greeted by a standing ovation. flowers in hand, members of the troupe waved at the spectators. mayor asukada mounted the stage and warmly congratulated them on their success.

present also to see the performance were diplomats of the chinese embassy in japan, as well as korean and chinese residents in japan.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Oil Mission Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 9, 1974)

a philippine oil mission led by geronimo velasco, president of the philippine national oil company, arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china.

it was greeted at the airport by chao mao-chun, chang hsien-cheng, chang ting-yu and other leading members of departments concerned.

CHINA AND US

American Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 9, 1974)

the delegation of leading members of u.s.-china people's friendship association in the west coast region wound up its visit to peking and left here today to tour other cities of china before going home.

it arrived here on july 4 for a visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

li en-chiu, vice-president of the host association, met with the delegation and gave a dinner in its honour in peking.

Chinese Wushu Delegation Arrives in Washington

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

the chinese wushu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) delegation arrived in washington on the afternoon of july 8 after concluding its visit to new york, according to a report from washington.

the municipal government of washington held a welcoming ceremony at the jefferson memorial the same evening. martin schaller, representative of mayor of washington walter washington, made a speech. on behalf of the mayor, the municipal government and the local residents, schaller expressed warm welcome

to the chinese wushu delegation on its visit to washington. in a welcoming speech on behalf of the u.s. department of state, assistant secretary of state john richardson wished the chinese wushu delegation success in its performances. he said, "those people in honolulu, san francisco and new york who saw you in action were greatly impressed by your skill as athletes and your talent as artists." he added, "i am confident that your visit to the united states will make another positive contribution to mutual understanding between the american and chinese people." in reply, kuo lei, leader of the chinese wushu delegation, conveyed the greetings of the chinese people and sportsmen to the american people and sportsmen.

huang chen, chief of the liaison office of the people's republic of china in the united states of america, gave a reception yesterday evening on the occasion of the chinese wushu delegation's visit to the united states. nominated u.s. deputy secretary of state robert ingersoll and associate justice of the supreme court william douglas were present at the reception. present also were john richardson, assistant secretary of state, henry catto, chief of protocol, barbara watson, administrator of the bureau of security and consular affairs, and winston lord, director of policy planning staff, of the state department. among the more than 250 people present were also representatives of the national committee on u.s.-china relations, the committee on scholarly communication with the people's republic of china, the national council for united states-china trade and the washington u.s.-china people's friendship association, as well as friends of various circles and representatives of chinese residents in washington. at the reception, american friends had friendly talks with the members of the chinese wushu delegation. they expressed the common desire that friendship between the peoples and sportsmen of the two countries will grow steadily.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Chemical Industry Delegation Back in Peking from West Germany

(NCNA-English . Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

the chinese chemical industry delegation led by hsu chin-chiang, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, returned to peking yesterday after a friendly visit to the federal republic of germany.

Badminton Team from Federal Republic of Germany Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

the badminton team from the federal republic of germany led by horst peter kusters left here for home by plane today after winding up its friendly visit to china.

while in china, the team toured peking, shanghai and kwangchow. the visiting badminton players had five friendly matches with their chinese counterparts. the guests were given warm and friendly reception wherever they went.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

General Debate Continues at July 8 Morning Session of Caracas Conference

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 8, 1974)

general debate continued at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea here this morning.

the ecuadorian and other delegations reaffirmed the just stand on 200-mile maritime rights and strongly condemned the fallacies of the superpowers on the law of the sea. the representative of the people's democratic republic of yemen pointed out that coastal states of straits have full sovereign rights to control and regulate the passage through straits and that non-commercial vessels have no freedom of passage without prior authorization.

head of the ecuadorian delegation luis valencia rodriquez said that ecuador, together with peru and chile, signed the "santiago declaration" in 1952, in which they proclaimed the maritime right of 200 miles. since then, he said, "the essential chapter in defence of the sovereignty over 200 miles lies in fishing." ecuador "has to cope with the incursions of piratic vessels which, in disregard of our sovereignty, intruded into ecuadorian waters to plunder our resources. the battle has been hard since ecuador is a small and developing country, while foreign fishing fleets have come from big and industrialized powers. the struggle has been fought between unbalanced forces, but we have maintained our rights to the jurisdictional waters, even if we have been subjected to repressive measures of an undisguisedly aggressive nature. each of these illegal attempts on the part of foreign vessels serves only to show that ecuador exercises an effective sovereignty and jurisdiction over the 200 mile zone adjacent to its coast."

he stressed that it is the inherent right of the coastal countries to fix the limits of their maritime sovereignty. "ecuador has proclaimed its sovereignty and jurisdiction over the whole zone and is not satisfied with the announcement of a simple recognition of unreliable rights over certain aspects in the 200-mile zone, because this signifies a danger in which the sea area will be wholly despoiled or gravely diminished." he added: "ecuador will not accept a convention which impairs in any manner the integrity of its rights over the renewable and non-renewable resources".

he refuted the false arguments that the 200-mile maritime right "impairs the international community" and that water resources should be distributed in accordance with the capacity of fish catch of each country. "as the 200 mile zone constitutes a physical and juridical unity, the species existing there should be subjected to the sovereign measures of the coastal countries. in this way, all species which exist or may be existing in this zone, be they sedentary or anadromous, must be subjected to regulations of the coastal countries. any international regime which is contrary to these principles will facilitate the plunder of these resources by foreign fishing fleets. the situation will be even more serious if the utilization of water living resources is decided by the catch capacity of each country. this is inadmissible, since this will definitely cause under-development, expose the existence of these resources to danger and precipitate a disadvantageous competition between primary and highly developed fishing technologies."

he said, "ecuador which has in its own experience suffered from the depredation of its seas maintains and will maintain that the thesis of the sovereignty over the adjacent sea is the only one that duly protects and defends the rights of the coastal states." "the peoples at the moment believe that they have the right to share in benefits of the sea, without the imposition of norms that reflect the former colonial times and a neo-colonialist future."

he pointed out that the old concepts of the law of the sea "only reflect in their historical moments the political interests of the principal powers" and "the colonialist purport these doctrines contained at that time."

he also held, "in the sea beyond the limits of national jurisdiction a juridical modality must be imposed that guarantees the peaceful use of the immense zone and its riches to the benefit of whole mankind, without giving certain powers or trans-national companies privileges or monopoly."

ecuador considers that countries having no coast should enjoy the right of free access to and from the sea, he added.

hans g. andersen, leader of the delegation of iceland, pointed out that the concept of the economic zone not exceeding 200 miles now has already received the support

of the overwhelming majority of the countries of the world. he said that early in 1948 a law concerning the continental shelf fisheries was enacted in iceland.

iceland has thus for a period of more than 25 years fought for an economic zone, "for iceland, it is a matter of life or death."

he emphasized the overwhelming importance of fishing for the economy of iceland. fishery products constitute about 85 per cent of the value of its exports.

he said: "for more than 25 years we have expressed the opinion that it is neither just nor equitable to give the coastal states sovereign rights only over the seabed and its resources, but to deny them the right to living resources of the superjacent waters."

the legitimate interests of land-locked states must also be safeguarded, he added.

salim fares, leader of the delegation of the people's democratic republic of yemen, pointed out that the conference deals with issues that are closely interlinked with the economic and social development and security of the people. he said: "after a long period of colonial exploitation, developing countries realize now that without economic independence, their political independence is just a mockery. the legitimate aspirations of our people for a better quality of life cannot be attained without exercising permanent sovereignty over our natural resources."

he pointed out that the existing conventions on the law of the sea are grossly inadequate. "a new convention, or conventions, should be initiated based on equality, equal sovereignty, security and real effective participation of developing countries in world affairs. without these there can only be tension and instability in the world." he accused a few countries for seizing maritime resources of the developing countries and polluting the waters within their territorial seas by means of advanced technical equipment. he said that the coastal state has full sovereignty over its territorial sea. he declared that his country recognized the right of coastal states to establish an exclusive economic zone not exceeding 200 nautical miles over which they enjoy full sovereign rights of exploration and exploitation of its living and non-living resources without interference with international navigation, overflight and the laying of cables and pipelines provided that this does not, in any way, prejudice their legitimate interests in this economic zone. this should also be applied to the islands that belong to the coastal states.

referring to the straits which are used for international navigation and form part of the territorial sea, he said that his delegation holds the view that "coastal states have full sovereign rights to control and regulate passage through these straits. foreign commercial vessels could have the right of innocent passage but should observe the laws and

relevant regulations of the coastal state." as for the non-commercial vessels they "should obtain prior authorization for passage. this is because of the strategic importance of such straits and for the peace and security of the coastal states."

he stressed that representatives of the palestine liberation organization and representatives of other liberation movements who struggle for their independence and sovereignty should be invited to the conference.

the representative of the philippine delegation also spoke.

July 8 Afternoon Session of Caracas Sea Law Conference

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 8, 1974)

general debate at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea continued here this afternoon.

phagna inpend suryadhay, representative of the kingdom of laos, proposed in his speech to give land-locked states the right of access to the sea. he pointed out that all people should enjoy an equal status for access to the public domain which are the high sea and their resources.

he said that what laos, which follows an positive and neutral policy, is most interested in with regard to the new international law of the sea is the rational exploitation of sea resources for the development of the third world countries and particularly of the least developed countries.

leader of the romanian delegation gheorghe saulescu said that the dispute over the rules of procedure is an expression of the will and determination of the developing countries to fully affirm the national sovereignty and independence, equality and rights and to lay the foundations for the rational and peaceful use of the seas and oceans.

on romania's position on the new concept of economic zone or the patrimonial sea beyond the territorial sea, he said that romania "considers that the interests of the promoters, the developing countries, are legitimate."

he stressed the sovereign right of each state to conserve, explore and exploit the resources in the maritime zone adjacent to its coast and within the limits of national jurisdiction, and the right of states to participate in the exploitation of the resources in the international zone of the sea-bed.

the romanian delegation expressed regret that the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam was not invited to the conference.

likewise, the romanian delegation considers that the representatives of the lon nol clique are not in a position to act for cambodia. the sole legitimate representatives of that country are the representatives of cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk and of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

the romanian delegation also supported the propositions which called for the participation in the conference of the representatives of the national liberation movements, that is, those who can truly defend the interests of their peoples.

byron theodoropoulos, leader of the greek delegation, stressed the need of up-dating the law of the sea through a convention establishing clear-cut norms of law, reflecting the purposes of the u.n. charter and respecting basic principles of international law such as territorial integrity. this, he said, constitutes one of the means to protect smaller nations from arbitrariness or unequal compromises imposed upon them by force or menace.

he said that greece accepts a breadth of 12 nautical miles of territorial sea and supports the establishment of an economic zone of 200 nautical miles.

greece declares her support for the notion of the sea-bed beyond the limits of national jurisdiction as the common heritage of mankind and for the creation of an efficient machinery for the exploitation of its resources, stated b. theodoropoulos in conclusion.

e.j. manner, representative of finland, declared that his country has taken an understanding attitude towards the endeavours of iceland as well as some developing countries to reserve the natural resources, adjacent to their coasts, for exclusive use of their own peoples. he said that his delegation is willing to consider the possibilities of including the concept of economic zone as a part of a general agreement on the new law of the sea.

with regard to the exploration and exploitation of the natural resources of the sea-bed, he said, it should be kept in mind that the baltic sea as a whole is a continental shelf area, divided between its coastal states.

leader of the zambian delegation and minister of state for legal affairs p.l. chibesakunda said that the national liberation movements should be represented at the conference.

the zambian delegate said, "this conference, therefore, affords to most developing countries their first real opportunity to review the whole international law of the sea and establish a new international order based on justice and equality."

she said that it is vitally important that a land-locked state be ensured that it has a guaranteed right of transit and access to and from the sea. such a right in no way diminishes the right of the transit states to their territorial sovereignty. the modalities of enforcing this right of access may be settled with the transit state concerned.

she also said that developing coastal states have suffered serious depredation from over-fishing by developed maritime nations and run the risk of their offshore hydrocarbon deposits being plundered in a like manner. the physical security of a developing coastal state can best be protected by an adequate territorial sea and contiguous zone.

the zambian representative declared that zambia "is prepared to add its support to a 12-mile territorial sea and to an economic zone whose limits shall not exceed 200 miles. such support is based on the clear understanding that the rights and interests of land-locked states will be adequately safeguarded within this area."

paul adderley, leader of the delegation of the commonwealth of the bahamas and minister of external affairs, said that the passage of ships through straits must not be conducted in a way prejudicial to the security of the coastal states, but the notion of innocent passage through the territorial sea allows for the exercise of jurisdiction over passing ships. he added that the maritime nations whose ships transit the water ways of the bahamas will recognize that a country like the bahamas "cannot risk the grounding of tankers or the discharge of pollutants within or without archipelagic waters, neither can we expose the security of our islands absolutely to the unfettered use of straits."

leader of the delegation of the arab republic of libya ali suni muntasser demanded that the mediterranean "become a sea of peace without foreign fleets threatening the security and health of the peoples of coastal countries."

he also demanded that the representatives of the peoples of angola, mozambique and palestine as well as the representatives of the legitimate government of cambodia be present at the conference.

he said that libya stands for the principle of the 12-mile territorial waters and an economic zone up to 200 miles. in this zone, he said, "the coastal countries exercise absolute sovereignty over all the living and non-living resources."

"the wanton exploitation and greedy plunder of the living resources by countries with technologically equipped strong fishing fleets prejudice in an immediate form the fishery in the territorial seas and economic zones of the coastal countries," he said.

he held that an international regime concerning the exploitation and conservation of living resources on the high sea should be established.

on the problems of international sea-beds, he stood for "the peaceful use of sea-beds, ocean-floors and their subsoil beyond the limits of national sovereignty." he said, "the arab republic of libya demands the suspension of all investigation and exploitation operations so far conducted on an individual basis."

General Debate Continues at 3rd UN Conference on Law of Sea

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 9, 1974)

the general debate entered its seventh day today at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea.

issa khalfan, leader of the delegation of the united arab emirates, in his speech pointed out that this conference should "formulate a new law of the sea which will affect over two thirds of the universe and involve revolutionary changes in all aspects of life."

he said: "my delegation supports the idea that beyond the territorial sea, each coastal state shall have the right to establish an economic zone and to exercise sovereign rights therein for the purpose of the exploration and exploitation of the natural resources which are found in the waters, on the sea-bed and in the subsoil of that area."

he said: "the rights exercised by the coastal state in that zone are not preferential rights but exclusive rights .... in that zone no foreign authority whatsoever may undertake without the consent of the coastal state any activities which infringe on the sovereign rights of that state."

he stressed that the palestine liberation organization and the african liberation movements should be represented in this conference.

khail haddad, representative of lebanon, in his speech supported the right of every state to establish beyond the territorial sea an exclusive economic zone not exceeding 200 miles. he pointed out that the development of the concept of the exclusive economic zone and the notion of the patrimonial sea constitutes without doubt an innovation and a major contribution

to the law of the sea. the delegation of lebanon noted with joy that the general debate has made clear a positive attitude of support in this regard, he said.

the delegation of lebanon held that the international structures of authority in charge of the exploitation and equitable distribution of international sea-bed resources should not reflect any form of hegemony or exclusivism, he said.

he stressed it is necessary to invite the liberation movements recognized by the regional organizations, including the representatives of the palestine liberation organization, to this conference.

roland barnes, leader of the liberian delegation, at the meeting fully supported the right of a coastal state to extend its jurisdiction over seas to embrace an exclusive economic zone extending up to 200 miles. he held that land-locked and other geographically disadvantaged states should be accorded special arrangements whereby they too may share in the exploitation of the living resources of the economic zones.

he stressed that representatives of the african liberation movements should be invited to the conference.

nabo. d. graham-douglas, leader of the delegation of nigeria, pointed out that nigeria, in exercise of her sovereign right as a coastal state, extended her territorial sea by legislation to 12 nautical miles in 1967 and subsequently to 30 nautical miles in 1971, also by legislation. "each such action was rational and inevitable in our national circumstances," he declared.

he pointed out that the sea-bed and ocean floor and the subsoil thereof beyond the limits of national jurisdiction are the common heritage of all mankind, and to this end he supported the establishment of an appropriate international regime. he said that such an authority "should be clearly insulated from great power politics," he added. such resources should be equitably distributed whatever the instrument of exploitation or distribution may be, he said.

he stated that the government of nigeria wished to see in any convention arising out of the deliberations of this conference rights of access to the sea on the part of land-locked and otherwise geographically disadvantaged states not only in africa but also throughout the world.

mukuna kabongo, representative of zaire, in his speech reaffirmed zaire's advocacy of a 200-mile economic zone.

he expressed his regret over the absence of national liberation movements to the current conference. he said: "the irresistible trend of history favours the presence of genuine representatives of peoples still under the colonial, foreign and racialist domination."

abdullah malekyar, leader of the delegation of afghanistan, pointed out in his speech that the existing conventions on the law of the sea have not been adequately responsive to the needs and interests of states, particularly of the land-locked countries, and "have not provided adequate protection for the rights and interests of all states on the basis of equality and justice."

referring to the drafting of a new convention on the law of the sea, he stressed the right of free access to the sea to be enjoyed by land-locked countries.

he expressed support for inviting representatives of national liberation movements to the conference.

chao hick tin, deputy leader of the delegation of singapore, said in his speech: "the sea should not be treated with the same injustice with which the land had been subjected to." "the sea should not become the object of avaricious accumulation of wealth by individual nations, regimes or multinational corporations. the sea should be an instrument of peace and justice and of collective wealth for all nations," he said.

he pointed out that the interests of geographically disadvantaged states in the economic zone of a coastal state should be enshrined as a basic principle in the law of the sea convention itself.

referring to the question of international navigation through straits, he said that singapore borders on one of the busiest straits in the world, the straits of malacca and singapore.

regarding the regime of passage through straits governing commercial vessels, he suggested that it should consist of a number of elements including a right of unimpeded passage through straits used for international navigation for commercial vessels; the obligations of the flag-states and the commercial vessels not to discharge any pollutants into the waters, not to fish, and to comply with traffic laws, etc.; and the rights and obligations of the straits states.

on passage of military vessels through straits, he held that "the real difficulty on this point is the question of prior notification for submarines and the need for them to surface when transiting through straits."

per fergo, leader of the delegation of denmark, said in his speech that his delegation is fully aware of the need to formulate new norms to reflect the political and technological realities of our time, and to adjust and clarify the present legal order of the seas.

he declared that his delegation is ready to support a distance criterion of up to 200 miles from the baseline for the delimitation of the sea-bed area under national jurisdiction.

he added that newly independent countries wish to have the opportunity to use the resources of the sea for the benefit of their populations within a wide area adjacent to their territorial sea. "we understand their wish", he said.

representatives of the federal republic of germany and netherlands also spoke at the meeting.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

July 23, 1974 No. 5659

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LITERATURE AND ART

Further Grasp Properly the Literary and Art Work of the Masses

by

Ch'in Yen-t'ang (秦彦棠)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 8, 1974)

The great proletarian cultural revolution has given impetus to the vigorous development of spare-time activities in literature and art. Large numbers of factories and mines, rural areas and PLA company units have set up spare-time literary and art propaganda teams and there have emerged thousands of workers, peasants and soldiers who are activists in spare-time literary and art activities. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art, they have energetically carried out activities in literary and art creation, criticism and performance, and in the three great revolutionary movements they have effectively developed the combat role of revolutionary literature and art in "uniting and educating the people, attacking and destroying the enemy." Since this year in the course of deepening the development of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, many spare-time literary and art propaganda teams on various fronts have made use of all kinds of literary and art weapons to actively participate in battle and criticize Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and his counter-revolutionary crimes of plotting to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. They have criticized Confucius' reactionary fallacies such as "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," the "doctrine of the Mean" and "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," enthusiastically eulogized the fruit of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the socialist newborn things, and scored excellent results.

The achievements in the spare-time literary and art activities of the workers, peasants and soldiers constitute an important part of the fruits of the proletarian revolution in literature and art. The strengthening of the leadership of the Party committees at all levels over the literary and art work of the masses, the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, and popularization of the experiences of the revolutionary model plays are the principal causes of achievements made in such work. An important guarantee for the smooth operation of this task is to make the Party committees, especially the Party organizations at the basic level units, deepen their understanding of the importance of mass literary and art work and properly grasp mass literature and art.

A Marxist party must pay great attention to the struggle in the sphere of the superstructure. Literature and art form a very important department in the superstructure and a powerful weapon for waging class struggle on the political and ideological fronts. "Literature and art are subordinate to politics, but in their turn exert a great influence on politics." Our Party has all along attached great importance to class struggle in literary and art work and on the literary and art front, and considered it "a part indispensable to the whole revolutionary cause." It is necessary to grasp not only professional literary and art work, but also spare-time mass literary and art work. This is the tradition of our Party.

In the historical period of socialism, class struggle and the struggles between the two lines and between restoration and counter-restoration are prominently reflected on the political and ideological fronts. The sphere of literature and art has all along been one of the important battlefields. The struggle between the proletariat and bourgeoisie for the battlefield of literature and art is protracted, acute and complex. Notwithstanding great victories scored in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the proletarian revolution in literature and art, the struggle in this respect is not over. The bourgeoisie and all reactionary forces at home and abroad still have to make use of all opportunities and means, including the weapon of literature and art, to attack the proletariat. They also have to use literature and art to advocate the reactionary ideas of the bourgeoisie and propagate the ideology of the decadent classes on the decline, such as the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, in a vain attempt to corrode the masses, win the people's hearts and serve their political aim of restoring capitalism. We can never lower our vigilance or be negligent toward this. Persistence in continuing the struggle against the bourgeoisie on the literary and art front represents an important task of persisting in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. If we neglect the class struggle and two-line struggle on the literary and art front and slacken the leadership over the mass literary and art work, feudal, capitalist and revisionist literature and art will rear their heads, and bad plays, books, songs and pictures will come out from the dark corners to poison the masses. Therefore, in the Party's political work it is a very important matter to properly grasp the coordination of the spare-time literary and art activites of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers with professional literary

and art work so as to enable socialism to firmly occupy the battlefield of the spare-time cultural life of the masses. The practical experience of the past few years shows that this matter is closely related with and inseparable from the Party's work of grasping important matters, that is, grasping important matters of class struggle and the two-line struggle. It is incorrect if we attach no importance to this task, regard it as something not essential, or stand it against the grasping of important matters by the Party committee.

All our revolutionary undertakings are the undertakings of the masses. The proletarian literary and art undertaking must rely on the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and bring their revolutionary enthusiasm and creativity into full play. Only through combining professional literary and art work with mass spare-time literary and art work and combining popularization with improvement can a great army of proletarian writers and artists be formed to occupy all the literary and art battlefields. The practical experience of the past few years has shown that in any aspect of literary and art work, it is necessary to trust the masses, rely on the masses and strengthen the Party's leadership. As far as spare-time mass literary and art work is concerned, it is even more necessary for the Party committees at the basic-level units to start work and properly grasp the question of orientation, the question of building contingents, the question of creation, the question of criticism and the question of clinging to spare-time work without divorcement from productive labor. Only in this way can mass spare-time literary and art work be developed vigorously. Many Party organizations at the basic-level unit have tasted sweetness because in the practice of struggle, they have realized that they cannot just grasp the hammer and the hoe, but also must grasp people, and because they are aware of the important role played by the weapon of literature and art in the political and ideological struggles and have energetically grasp well mass literary and art work. It is also incorrect to think that literary and art work is only the business of the professional forces, that the Party committees at the basic level unit can neglect the spare-time literary and art work of the masses, or that it only concerns the individual comrades who are separately responsible for propaganda.

In his political report to the 10th Party Congress, Comrade Chou En-lai pointed out, "We should continue to carry out well the revolution in literature and art." This is the task of the entire Party and we must resolutely implement it. Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and spurred by the revolutionary model plays, we must strengthen the Party's leadership, seriously sum up experiences, further grasp the spare-time literary and art work of the masses, and win new victories in the proletarian revolution in literature and art. We must let revolutionary literature and art play an even greater combat role in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and in the protracted struggle to enable the proletariat to overcome the bourgeoisie and Marxism to overcome revisionism in the sphere of the superstructure.

* * *

COLOR FILMS

Flowers of Philosophy Blossom All Over a Mountain Village

- a review of the color film of the Shaohsing opera "Half a Basket of Groundnuts"

by

Wen Shao (闻哨)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 26, 1974)

In "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," Chairman Mao called upon the revolutionary writers and artists to eulogize "the new people and the new world." The great proletarian cultural revolution has brought about tremendous reforms and profound changes on all fronts and in all spheres of life in our country. Enthusiastic praise of the newborn things that have emerged out of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the new spiritual outlook of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers constitute an important new task in our literary and art creation at present. The color film of the Shaohsing opera "Half a Basket of Groundnuts" which has been shown recently is a new harvest in this aspect that deserves to be welcomed. This short film enthusiastically eulogizes the poor and lower-middle peasants for seriously studying Chairman Mao's philosophical works and making use of Marxist philosophical concepts to solve actual problems in the three great revolutionary movements and vividly reflects the brand-new prevailing spirit in our socialist countryside after the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Chairman Mao has pointed out, "Liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses." Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the "study of philosophy and discussion of contradictions" have already thrived as a common practice in the countryside. Once grasped by the working people, the Marxist theories produce a tremendous force. Through the family of Hsiao-hua's father, a poor peasant commune member in a certain mountainous district south of the Yangtze River and the conflict of contradictions developed around half a basket of groundnuts, the "Half a Basket of Groundnuts" vividly embodies the brilliant thought in Chairman Mao's "On Contradiction" and propagates materialist dialectics. Hsiao-hua's father in the "Half a Basket of Groundnuts" is a heroic figure of the poor and lower-middle peasants steeled in the great proletarian cultural revolution. He seriously studies "On Contradiction" and can make use of the Marxist viewpoint to observe, understand and transform reality. Marxism deems that the law of the unity of opposites is a universal law. The struggle of opposites is absolute and the unity of opposites is relative. The Party's basic line tells us that in the historical period of socialism, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggles. Are there contradictions after a bumper harvest? Are there contradictions in

a close family of poor peasants? This is an important question raised by the "Half a Basket of Groundnuts." Hsiao-hua's father and mother have different views toward this question. Hsiao-hua's father is of the opinion that contradictions exist in all things and permeate the process of development of everything from beginning to end. There are contradictions "after a bumper harvest" and "in a close family of poor peasants." He helped Hsiao-hua's mother to correctly understand this question, rebuts the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" which deems that "there is no contradiction after a bumper harvest," and reveals the universality of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the countryside, so as to deepen her understanding of the Party's basic line.

To publicize the thought of "On Contradiction," it is necessary to discuss not only the universality of contradiction, but also the particularity of contradiction. In "On Contradiction," Chairman Mao teaches us, "It is precisely in the particularity of contradiction that the universality of contradiction resides." He also says, "The relationship between the universality and the particularity of contradiction is the relationship between the general character and the individual character of contradiction" and "without individual character there can be no general character." The original script of the "Half a Basket of Groundnuts" only talks about the universality of contradiction without discussing the particularity of contradiction and this runs counter to the thought of "On Contradiction" and Marxist materialist dialectics. After major revisions, the "Half a Basket of Groundnuts" has rectified this point and correctly shown the dialectical relationship between the universality and particularity of contradiction so that the themic thought has profound and general significance.

In the original script, when the whole family of Hsiao-hua's father studies "On Contradiction," they study only the discussion of the universality of contradiction. Although they recognize that there is class struggle in the countryside, they do not understand the new characteristics of class struggle under the new situation in the countryside because they have not learnt the particularity of contradiction. When Hsiao-hua's father helps Hsiao-hua's mother in the revised script, he emphatically points out, "In studying 'On Contradiction' we do not only have to understand the universality of contradiction, but have also to pay attention to grasping the particularity of contradiction!" Through the specific incident of 'half a basket of groundnuts,' he concretely analyzes the particularity of contradiction such as the peculiar condition "after the bumper harvest," the new policies adopted by the class enemy and the divergence of views in his own family of working people so as to enable Hsiao-hua's mother to understand that each contradiction has its own characteristics and that each family has its own peculiar contradiction.

An understanding of the particularity of contradiction leads to a deeper understanding of the universality of contradiction and the correlation between the two. In the entire historical period of socialism, there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggles. This

struggle of opposites is also reflected among the people, and among the working people, there are also ideas in contradiction and in struggle. This is the universality of contradiction in socialist society.

Through the "Half a Basket of Groundnuts," the Shaohsing opera links up the ideological contradiction among the working people with the actual struggle between the two classes and the two lines and links up the line of knowledge with the political line. The family contradiction in the family of Hsiao-hua's father does not exist in isolation, but is the reflection of the class struggle among the people in the countryside caused by the sabotage activity of a former landlord called Wang Yu-ts'ai who used the picking up of groundnuts "left over in the fields" to undermine the "foundation" of the collective economy. Through this particularly contradiction of the use of the picking up of "left-over" by Wang Yu-ts'ai to undermine the "foundation," the play embodies the universal existence of the contradiction between the two classes and the two roads in the countryside.

Under normal conditions, commune members are permitted to pick up some "left-over" after the autumn harvest, but in the "Half a Basket of Groundnuts," the picking up of groundnuts "left over in the fields" is of a different nature. Hsiao-hua's father grasps the sharp weapon of Chairman Mao's philosophical thought and very sharply discovers the particularity of the class struggle reflected in "half a basket of groundnuts" and the new characteristics of the class struggle under the new situation in the countryside. "Why is there so much 'left over'? Why are such good groundnuts left in the fields? Why does Hsiao-pao ask Hsiao-hua to go with him? Why are rumors spread in the village?" This series of questions illustrates that there is problem behind half a basket of groundnuts. According to Chairman Mao's instruction: "no investigation, no right to speak," Hsiao-hua's father makes further investigations and studies and discovers that it is a trick played by the former landlord Wang Yu-ts'ai, who hides the good groundnuts in the loose soil for his son to pick up and carry home as "left-over" and has an unfathomable intention in allowing his son to pick up the groundnuts together with Hsiao-hua "in a vain attempt to take the poor and lower-middle peasant as a windbreak."

In face of the facts of class struggle that are alive and kicking, Hsiao-hua's father educates Hsiao-hua's mother and the whole family, "Only through clearly discerning such a particular contradiction as the use of the 'left-over' by Wang Yu-ts'ai to undermine the 'foundation' is it possible to see the universal existence of class struggle in the countryside," thus pointing out the dialectical relationship that the universality of contradiction resides in the particularity of contradiction.

Chairman Mao points out, "Qualitatively different contradictions can only be resolved by qualitatively different methods." In this short play, two pairs of contradictions are mainly resolved: one being the struggle against Wang Yu-ts'ai who has got rid of the landlord label, and the other the education of Hsiao-hua's mother. These are contradictions of two different types. Qualitatively different contradictions can only be properly

resolved with different methods. The contradiction with Wang Yu-ts'ai must be resolved through struggle. In handling the ideological problem of Hsiao-hua's mother, only persuasion and education can be used to open up her mind and raise her awareness of the two-line struggle. Hsiao-hua's mother is a commune member of poor-peasant status. She loves the collective and works energetically but is selfish. The selfishness of Hsiao-hua's mother gives reflection to the influence of the exploiting classes in her mind. The struggle between Hsiao-hua's father and Hsiao-hua's mother is the struggle between two kinds of ideology and world outlooks. It is a contradiction among the people. Hsiao-hua's father makes correct use of the viewpoint of one dividing into two. He fully affirms the positive factors in Hsiao-hua's mother but also wages an uncompromising struggle against her erroneous ideological understanding. Through scenes which are full of the flavor of life, such as the family debate in which Hsiao-hua's father educates Hsiao-hua's mother, the play vividly manifests the Marxist philosophy of struggle and profoundly criticizes the reactionary fallacies such as "doctrine of the Mean," the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and the "theory of human nature" of the landlord and bourgeois classes propagated by Lin Piao and his ilk.

The broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers study and make use of Chairman Mao's philosophical thought. They energetically participate in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements and transform their own subjective world as they transform their objective world, thus giving impetus to the constant forward development of the socialist revolution and socialist construction. This is an important matter of great significance. The "Half a Basket of Groundnuts" metaphorically and profoundly reflects the tremendous spiritual force produced by the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants who link up reality with the study of Marxist philosophical thought. "Philosophy has been liberated in the mountain and on the plain and the workers and peasants have taken up this sharp weapon." "The study of philosophy emancipates the peasants ideologically and provides strong forces for fighting self, criticizing revisionism and fighting against heaven and earth." This effectively criticizes the reactionary ideas such as idealist "transcendentalism," the "theory of innate genius" and the "wise of the highest class and the stpuid of the lowest class" spread by Confucius and Lin Piao. The study of philosophy by the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants is closely linked up with the current movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and this play is infused with a strong combat role and the clearcut characteristics of the time.

There are still some shortcomings in the "Half a Basket of Groundnuts." For example, the conflict of contradictions in the play is mainly focused on Hsiao-hua's mother and is not fully organized and developed around Hsiao-hua's father, the heroic figure. In addition, Hsiao-hua's father preaches a lot but acts little. Therefore his image is not as full as desired, while Hsiao-hua's mother appears to be active. But we believe that it will be better revised after constant processing and improvement. We sincerely hope that the writers of local plays can diligently learn from

experiences in the creation of revolutionary model plays and create more and better new works to serve socialism, proletarian politics and the workers, peasants and soldiers so that the garden of socialist literature and art will become more brilliant and resplendent.

* * *

RANKS OF THEORISTS

Bring Up the Ranks of Workers' Theorists

by

the CCP committee of the Yungting Machine Plant in Peking

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 17, 1974)

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we grasp the bringing up and building of the ranks of workers' theorists as though it is a long-range plan for adhering to Marxism and opposing revisionism. At present, there are in the whole plant altogether 34 workers' theoretical tutorial groups comprising 326 tutors, with five to ten workers' theoretical tutors to each Party branch. A contingent of workers' theorists who are not alienated from production is thus formed. Among them, there are old workers, young workers, leading cadres at all levels and engineers and technicians who energetically participate in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

Most of the members of this contingent come from squad units. They are most familiar with the situation at the basic level and best able to understand the needs of the masses. Backed by theory, data and analysis, their discussion of problems is lively in form, is conducted with a vivid language, and is greatly welcomed by the broad masses of the people. In the past few months, they have rendered guidance in theoretical studies over 200 times in plants, workshops, spare-time reading classes and workers' evening institutes, and have written over 400 revolutionary big-character posters and articles on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. The broad masses of workers call them the advance guard in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, capable assistants to the Party organizations in grasping major issues and pioneers in grasping revolution and promoting production. Led by this backbone force, the whole plant has set up over 110 spare-time groups for the study of works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings with participation from over 1,100 people.

Need To Deepen the Struggle To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

When our factory first launched the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of workers vigorously rose up to criticize Lin Piao's crime in imitating Confucius to "subdue one's self and return to propriety" and vainly attempting to restore capitalism. Full of excitement and high in spirits, they wished that they could at one stroke thoroughly criticize the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius advocated by him. However, after a period of time, some people felt that the criticism could not be deepened. They were as anxious as if they were on the battle-field with unloaded guns aimed at the enemies who wanted to escape.

How could the criticism be deepened? The Party branch of the No. 4 workshop took the first step. They led the workers' theoretical tutorial group in the workshop to carry out, with reference to the major questions of right and wrong in class struggle and the two-line struggle and the situation of actual class struggle in the plant and workshops, the workers' own activities in studying theory and giving guidance. This workers' theoretical tutorial group abolished superstition, emancipated itself ideologically, and guided the masses of workers to study the relevant chapters and sections in the classics such as "Critique of the Gotha Program," "The State and Revolution," "Imperialism Is the Highest Stage of Capitalim" and "On New Democracy" and some materials specified by the CCP Central Committee. It also guided the explanation of the conditions of how the reactionaries on the brink of extinction throughout the ages and the ringleaders of the opportunist lines within the Party used the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to carry out counter-revolutionary activities in restoration and of some historical facts of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

In this way, the outlook of the masses of workers was widened, and with figures in their heads, they not only clearly discerned the reactionary nature and political background of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius advocated by Lin Piao, but also got hold of the weapon of theoretical criticism, thus giving impetus to the deep-going development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the workshop. The workers declared with joy, "The workers study Marxism and Leninism and go to the forefront to criticize revisionism. With weapons in their hands, their criticism has gained depth."

The whole factory opportunely popularized the experience of theoretical tutorial activities carried out in No. 4 workshop, and the various units rapidly set up workers' theoretical tutorial groups. As soon as this contingent was set up, it went in action on the forefront of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. It studied theory, gave guidance and took the lead in criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius, and was full of vigor and vitality and fighting spirits. When the workers saw the role played by their own ranks of theorists, they excitedly said, "We are delighted at heart to see the rapid growth of our own ranks of theorists. In this way, we can raise our workers' political awareness and ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism, strengthen our workers' combat effectiveness in opposing and preventing revisionism, and carry through to the end the revolution in the sphere of the superstucture."

"We need Marxism in our struggle." This is an irrevocable truth. The development of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has deepened our perception. We know that the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius represents the political and ideological struggles in the sphere of the superstructure to enable Marxism to overcome revisionism and the proletariat to defeat the bourgeoisie. The historic mission of our working class is to carry through this struggle to the end and make Marxism occupy the entire sphere of the superstructure. This mission cannot be accomplished through reliance on a small group of people alone and a great

contingent of Marxist theorists is urgently needed to lead the broad masses of revolutionary people to fight with unflagging efforts.

Form the Ranks of Workers' Theorists Through Struggle

Marxism is developed through struggle and can be really mastered through struggle. Consequently, we insist on training and building the ranks of workers' theorists through struggle so as to enable them to study theory, raise their understanding and develop their role in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Our main methods are:

1. To strengthen the ideological development of the ranks of workers' theorists.

The contingent of workers' theorists is an army on the political and ideological fronts and its task is to wage struggle against the class enemies politically and ideologically. Although the members of the contingent of workers' theorists are selected from squad units and workshops and are better in all aspects of thinking, study and work, class struggle in society and especially in the ideological sphere is invariably reflected in the ranks of workers' theorists. Consequently, it is highly essential to insist on putting proletarian politics in command and constantly give them education in the ideological and political lines. We have mainly grasped three aspects of education in this connection.

Firstly, it is necessary to constantly conduct education in actual class struggle and the two-line struggle for the ranks of workers' theorists, organize them to participate in the practice of struggle in the three great revolutionary movements, carry out investigations in the history of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the factory and workshops and help them understand that in the entire historical period of socialism, it is necessary to adhere to the Party's basic program and basic line and consciously wage struggles against revisionism and the ideology of the bourgeoisie and all reactionary classes on the decline.

Since February this year, rallying closely around this central theme of criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, we have led the theoretical tutors to closely link up study and criticism so as to raise their ideological awareness and theoretical level. For example, when criticizing Lin Piao's reactionary fallacies which used the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to attack the dictatorship of the proletariat, we organized others to study the relevant chapters in the "Critique of the Gotha Program" and "On the People's Democratic Dictatorship." Marx pointed out, "Between capitalist and communist society lies the period of the revolutionary transformation of the one into the other. There corresponds to this also a political transition period in which the state can be nothing but the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat." Chairman Mao pointed out, "We definitely do not apply a policy of benevolence to the reactionaries and toward the reactionary activities of the reactionary classes." From the teachings of Marx and Chairman Mao, we further realized the class nature of the state

apparatus and the historical inevitability of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Since Lin Piao was the agent of the landlord and bourgeois classes, he was bound to launch malicious attacks against our proletarian dictatorship in a vain attempt to use the so-called "benevolent government" of Confucius and Mencius to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat. However, their restorationist activities ran counter to the objective laws of the development of history and could only end in failure.

Secondly, we educate the workers' ranks of theorists to painstakingly study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, and arm the ranks of workers' theorists with Marxist basic principles. Marxism cannot be grasped easily without painstaking efforts and arduous studies. In the past few months, the workers' theoretical tutors have on the whole studied works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, such as "Communist Manifesto," "Critique of the Gotha Program," "The State and Revolution," "Report on An Investigation of the Peasant Movement in Hunan," "On New Democracy" and "On the People's Democratic Dictatorship" and studied Chairman Mao's important instructions concerning the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and the relevant documents and materials specified by the Party Central Committee.

Chao Ming-i, the old worker, lives more than six miles away from the factory. No matter how adverse the weather is and how busy his household affairs are, he always comes to the factory to study on time. In order to grasp the theories of revolution and give proper guidance, the young worker Liu Tzu-an has spent most of his leisure time in reading books seriously and studying thoroughly, and has written abundant notes. He said, "Without doing these, it is not possible to study well the theories of revolution, and without studying well the theories of revolution, it is not possible to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius!"

Thirdly, we constantly educate the ranks of workers' theorists "not to depart from three things" so that they can maintain the natural colors of the working class. No departure from labor, the masses and reality is an important characteristic of the ranks of workers' theorists. At a previous stage, a few theoretical tutors had spent more time away from production to carry out movements. After we discovered this, we adopted measures in good time: On the one hand we educated the theoretical tutors "not to depart from three things" and at the same time assigned them regular time for study each week. Many tutors energetically insisted on participation in labor, closely integrated themselves with the masses and seriously did a good job in guidance. In order to make the tutorial lessons popular and easily comprehensible so that the workers could memorize them easily, they compiled the materials on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius into simple teaching materials and explain them to the workers. They also insisted on adopting the developmental mode of explanation. Some tutors held discussion meetings with the workers before the lessons bring together the difficulties experienced by the masses in study and criticism so that guidance could be directed against them.

2. <u>To create conditions for study for the ranks of workers' theorists</u>.

In order to raise the theoretical and ideological levels of the ranks of workers' theorists, besides asking them to overcome difficulties and insist on spare-time study, it is also necessary to create certain essential conditions for them. For example, they should be given a fixed period of time and the necessary materials for study, organized to visit and conduct study in the advanced units and helped to solve some actual problems encountered in study, guidance and work. Our concrete method is to organize them to study half a day every week, ask them to study first the new instructions and documents sent down from the higher level, let them participate in some enlarged meetings held by Party committees and Party branches to study the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and select and send some backbone elements to participate in the discussion meetings for the workers to study theory held by the general municipal trade union and short-term discussion meetings and study classes on the dispute between Confucianism and Legalism in Peking University. We also hold short-term study classes and convene on-the-spot meetings of tutors to solve problems in understanding or other difficult problems.

3. To train the ranks of workers' theorists on the forefront of the struggle.

Our main method to train the ranks of workers' theorists is to combine serious reading and study with participation in actual struggle and "learn warfare through warfare." Only the ranks of workers' theorists trained with this method can promote the "concrete and historical unity of the objective and subjective, theory and practice, knowledge and action" and carry out profound and scientific criticism of revisionism and all the reactionary ideas of restoring capitalism. Based on this understanding, the Party organizations at various levels in our plant have systematically arranged for the workers' theoretical tutors to give guidance reports to the masses on greater occasions, let them voice their opinions at criticism meetings, organized them to take the lead in writing articles on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, given them the task of social investigation, made them understand the various ideological trends in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Better results have been obtained.

Insist on Grasping Well the Important Matter of Opposing and Preventing Revisionism

We realize from study and practice that the establishment of the ranks of workers' theorists is not an expediency but an urgent task of far-reaching strategic significance. Historical experience tells us that as long as there are still classes and class struggle, there is the danger of capitalist restoration, and the struggle between the two lines within the Party and the struggle between those for and against Confucianism will not end. In order to attain their criminal aim of opposing and toppling politically the dictatorship of the proletariat and upholding and restoring capitalism, the ringleaders of the opportunist line within the Party are bound to theoretically attack the Marxist basic principles and negate the

universal truth of Marxism. The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are one of their commonly used reactionary theoretical weapons. Therefore, the criticism of revisionism and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius is a formidable combat task which has to be carried out again and again. We are thus required to strengthen the building of Party theory and the ranks of Marxist theorists.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "It is imperative to wholeheartedly rely on the working class." We have to rely on the working class not only in production, and it is even more important to rely on the working class politically. Only by relying on the working class and the broad masses of revolutionary people armed with Marxism can we overcome revisionism and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which represent the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline and guarantee that our various tasks can advance triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The Party organizations are thus required to train the broad masses of workers into proletarian fighters who can grasp the theories of revolution and who possess a high awareness of the two-line struggle. Consequently, whether or not the industrial and mining enterprises pay attention to bringing up the ranks of workers' theorists is in essence an important question of whom should be relied on and which line should be carried out. We must seriously sum up experiences and continue to grasp tightly and well the training of the ranks of workers' theorists, which represents a long-range plan for opposing and preventing revisionism.

* * *

LITTLE RED GUARDS

Little Red Guards in Northwest China Village

(NCNA-English Sian, Jul. 10, 1974)

seven little red guards in the primary school of the chihlo production brigade in fuhsien county, shensi province, wrote the first big-character poster there during the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

while repudiating the confucian-mencian precept propagated by lin piao that "those who work with their minds govern, those who work with their hands are governed", the authors pinpointed the failure of the school to attach due importance to learning industrial and farm work as a manifestation of the revisionist line on education and called for carrying the proletarian revolution in education through to the end. the poster drew immediate, warm response from cadres and members of the brigade as well as teachers and other pupils in the school.

on the basis of painstaking investigations, the seven little red guards wrote several other big-character posters on the current struggle between the two lines in education. partly owing to their efforts, the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has advanced in the school. wall and blackboard bulletins have been put up and numerous mass criticism meetings held. the school is now adopting a series of new measures in this direction, which include improving the school-run farm, inviting poor and lower-middle peasants to give lectures, and arranging with the five neighbouring brigades for the teachers and pupils to go there for social investigations and join the poor and lower-middle peasants in criticizing lin piao and confucius. a vigorous revolutionary atmosphere is prevailing in the school.

the site of the chihlo brigade, chihlochen, became known in the years of the chinese people's revolutionary war. in november 1935, the chinese workers' and peasants' red army led by chairman mao arrived in northern shensi at the end of a long march over 25,000 li. in the battle of chihlochen, it shattered the traitor chiang kai-shek's campaign of "encirclement and suppression" against the shensi-kansu border area, thus paving the way for setting up the national headquarters of the revolution in northwest china. among the units that went into action in this battle was a red army children's corps which fought courageously with broad swords, spears and package charges of explosive. twelve members of the corps died martyrs in the fight. children in the chihlo brigade take pride in this page in the annals of the chinese revolution.

the brigade's party and youth league branches and the little red guard organization in the school often organize

the children on national holidays to visit the site of the red army command post and ask veterans of the old red guard detachment to talk about chairman mao's revolutionary activities there and tell stories about the battle of chihlochen. the little red guards have made it a rule to plant trees at the tombs of the twelve fallen heroes and hold meetings there every year to learn from their dedication to the revolution. old poor peasants are often invited to talk about their suffering in the old society and the histories of the village and brigade. all this has helped the children strengthen their determination to carry forward the revolutionary tradition of their predecessors and steel themselves in revolutionary struggles.

emulating the example of the red army children's corps, the local little red guards have pitched into class struggle during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they have joined the militia on sentry and patrol duties to guard against possible sabotage by class enemies, criticized old customs and habits, and performed revolutionary theatrical items.

these little red guards propagate mao tsetung thought, do light farm work and take part in other activities in their production teams. they read newspapers to commune members in the fields or at their homes, write slogans, put up wall bulletins, give dramatic shows and concerts, and help their parents study chairman mao's works. after school or on sundays, they often go in groups to glean wheat ears, harvest corns, collect and transport manure or help families of fallen heroes and armymen with water carrying, firewood chopping and house cleaning.

in the winter of 1970, when the brigade was building a big irrigation project, the little red guards contributed a sum of money they earned in odd jobs to the brigade's funds for the project and took turns to work at the construction site.

they cultivate an experimental plot every year. last summer, they planted a cross-bred strain of maize on a one-fifteenth of a hectare. when the crop was hit by serious drought, they carried water with pails and shoulder poles to water the maize stalk by stalk. and they reaped 460 kilogrammes from the plot in autumn.

one winter, when a liberation army unit went there to do military training, the little red guards cleaned the houses for them, collected firewood for heating their rooms and boiled water for them to wash clothes. when the liberation army men asked them: "who tells you to do all this?" they replied in unison: "it is our great leader chairman mao who teaches us to support the army and cherish the people."

Weather Station of Little Red Guards in Northwest China

(NCNA-English Sian, Jul. 11, 1974)

"genuine knowledge comes only from social practice. little red guards are able to make weather observation," said the representative of a small weather station at a recent conference on meteorological work of northwest china's shensi province held in sian.

the station run by pupils of the shenlufang primary school on sian's eastern outskirts was established in 1956 with the support of the school party branch and teachers. it was officially named "weather station of little red guards" during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

at first some people were sceptical about the whole idea. they asked: "how can we afford to set up a weather station when a barometer costs several hundred yuan?" the school party branch encouraged the teachers and pupils to study chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance. this strengthened their determination. by pooling their wisdom and efforts, they made a dozen simple instruments themselves for measuring wind velocity, sunshine, solar radiation and atmospheric pressure and other purposes with odds and ends.

the provincial meteorological bureau has sent technical personnel to give them professional guidance and provided the station with additional instruments.

local poor and lower-middle peasants have also helped by passing on their experience to the pupils and told them more than 500 proverbs relating to weather changes, such as: "the weather will soon clear up when birds are chirping after a long rain" and "when ants fight there will be a thunderstorm". grandpa chin, a poor peasant in his eighties, told the pupils how he had learned to observe weather since the age of 18. another poor peasant has volunteered to act as their instructor in weather observation.

local weather forecasts are announced daily by the little red guards on a blackboard in front of the primary school. during the busy summer and autumn farming seasons the station gives two weather forecasts a day through the production brigade's public address system. when a storm is expected, an announcement is immediately given to the production teams so that they can take precautions in good time.

one afternoon during the summer harvest last year, two girls on duty at the station found that atmospheric pressure was declining and that there was false cirrus in the sky and the cirrus was spreading out rapidly.

these and the oppressive heat were all signs of a coming thunderstorm. they immediately rushed to the production brigade's radio room but found the announcer away to take part in the harvesting and the door locked. so they ran to all the 12 production teams to inform them, regardless of fatigue. they also joined commune members in stacking wheat on the threshing ground. on their way back in the rain, they encountered their teachers and schoolmates who were coming with flashlights to fetch them.

by working at the weather station, the pupils improved their ability to analyse and solve problems. one autumn day, the little red guards at the station found an increase in atmospheric moisture, a decline in temperature and a rise in atmospheric pressure after a drop. these indicated that a rain was approaching. but there was little cloud in the sky to vindicate the judgement. suddenly a little weather observer detected heavy clouds gathering just above the western horizen and the mountain top over there was soon shrouded by clouds. remembering the folk saying "capped mountain signifies a rain", they carefully examined the instruments again and judged that a rain was possible. at the moment the shensi provincial meteorological observatory gave a province-wide forecast of no rain that day. the little observers were puzzled. they at once discussed and analysed the data and concluded that the observatory's forecast, which dealt with the province's weather conditions generally, did not exclude the possibility of a rain in individual areas. so they gave a forecast of rain.

the cadres and commune members harvesting in the fields immediately rushed in the grain. teachers and pupils of shenlufang primary school also helped. all grain was brought in when the rain began to fall. the cadres and commune members praised the little red guards as "our little advisers in farm production."

weather observation is also helpful to the little red guards' classroom study. once a teacher asked the pupils "why do water drops appear on the rifle of an armyman soon after he comes back to barracks at the end of a winter patrol?" chang ping-chen, a girl observer at the station, answered that it is because the moisture in the warm room cools down on contact with the icy-cold rifle and water drops are thus formed. this is the same as the formation of clouds. then she demonstrated it by breathing at a window pane. small water drops at once appeared on it. she breathed at it again and again until water drops began to trickle down. when her schoolmates praised her for the answer, she said: "no one is born with knowledge. i've learned it through practice in weather observation."

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Southwest China Minority Peoples Learn from Tachai

(NCNA-English Kunming, Jul. 10, 1974)

the people of various nationalities in southwest china's tehung tai-chingpo autonomous chou have made impressive achievements after ten years of persistent effort to learn from the tachai brigade, national pace-setter in socialist agriculture.

inhabited by people of 13 nationalities, including tai, chingpo, achang, penglung, lisu and han, the region is a chain of mountains with abundant water resources. yet, before liberation imperialists, kuomintang reactionaries and local chieftains and headmen imposed on the local people exploitation and oppression that held back farm production and left the people in stark poverty and in the grip of rampant endemics. democratic reform was carried out in the region after liberation under the leadership of the chinese communist party and chairman mao. agricultural producers' co-operatives and then people's communes were set up. with state aid, the autonomous chou has made big headway in all fields of endeavour. after they started a movement to learn from tachai in 1964, the local people built five big and medium-sized reservoirs, over 200 small ones and 13,400 other water conservancy works. the area of farmland has increased threefold compared with early post-liberation years. grain output in 1973 was 3.8 times the annual figure for those years.

all the 13 nationalities have their own advanced units that excel in emulating tachai. the kuangshuang tai production team in remote shweli county sets an example for the entire autonomous chou in this respect. the place was a section of the abandoned channel of the shweli river. the land was sandy, uneven, infertile and lacked irrigation facilities. grain yield barely exceeded two tons per hectare owing to extensive farming. at the end of 1964, an exhibition on learning from tachai was held in the county seat. jui pan, leader of the kuangshuang production team, visited the exhibition with a group of cadres and commune members. they decided to emulate tachai and change their own place in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. they immediately set out to improve farmland. through seven years of unremitting efforts, they incorporated the 1,100 small plots of land, totalling 37 hectares, into 300 pieces of rectangular, level fields. they dug four trunk ditches and more than 50 branch ditches for irrigation and drainage. they grew two crops a year instead of a single rice crop as before. hard work led to tremendous changes. beginning 1972, the team reported a per-hectare yield of 6.75 tons every year, which meant 1.9 tons of grain per capita. sideline production such as pig and poultry raising increased accordingly. the living standards of the commune members improved steadily. the team leader

jui pan said: "only by following the road blazed by the tachai brigade is it possible for us to consolidate and develop the socialist economy and improve our living conditions."

similar changes have taken place in the wamu chingpo production brigade in lungchuan county. the local chingpo and penglung peoples used to practise "slash and burn" farming. grain output was incredibly low and large stands of woods were destroyed. in 1964, the brigade cadres and members broke with conventions and started to rearrange the landscape in a revolutionary daring effort. they excavated seven ditches on mountain slopes with a total length of 40 kilometres. the brigade's irrigated acreage was thus expanded from the former 3.5 hectares to 40. at the same time they terraced 110 hectares of fields, and planted orange and walnut trees, bamboo and tea groves on mountain slopes.

people of achang nationality live in compact community in the pingchieh production brigade in liangho county. doing away with superstitions and fetishes and emancipating their minds in the movement to learn from tachai, they decided to hew a ditch along a sheer cliff to lead water to their farmland. some people were skeptical and said: "if you should succeed in this project, the crows would become white." but the majority of the cadres and masses firmly stood their ground and retorted: "in the old society, we poor peasants of achang nationality were deprived of land and had to suffer oppression and exploitation. we embarked on the socialist road after liberation under the leadership of the communist party and chairman mao. we can certainly rearrange the landscape at pingchieh exclamation" paced by communist party member chao an-pin, a group of young men tied ropes round their waists and lowered themselves down the perpendicular bluff to chisel blast holes. they cut a ditch across the most difficult section after two winters and springs. they continued in this way for eight years, making the most of the slack season in winter and spring. at long last, they constructed a 5.5-kilometre-long ditch along the cliff to lift water uphill to 96 per cent of the brigade's farmland.

the people in the autonomous chou attribute their successes to the triumph of chairman mao's revolutionary line over the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pursued by liu shao-chi, lin piao and company. in order to restore capitalism, liu shao-chi and lin piao alleged that the minority nationalities living in border areas were "backward economically and culturally" and that "there is not too much capitalism, but too little." they clamoured for developing individual farming against the development of the collective economy. they opposed learning tachai's revolutionary spirit of hard work and sabotaged the party's rural economic policy. the working masses and the cadres of various nationalities boycotted the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao. during

the great proletarian cultural revolution, they scathingly criticized the crimes of the two renegades in trying to restore capitalism. this advanced the learn-from-tachai movement.

Mulao Nationality in South China Develops Industry

(NCNA-English Nanning, Jul. 11, 1974)

inhabited by the people of mulao nationality, a mountainous area in locheng county in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, south china, has set up about 200 small factories and mines during the great proletarian cultural revolution. except 11 county-run ones, they are all run by communes and brigades. before liberation, no industry existed in this area, but now it produces over 400 products, including threshers, chemical fertilizer, cement, lathes, power generators and transformers.

more than 40,000 people of mulao nationality, one of china's smallest nationalities, live in compact community in two people's communes belonging to this county. rich resources in surrounding mountains provide good conditions for the development of industry. yet, before liberation, the mulao people lived in poverty and misery under the cruel rule of kuomintang reactionaries and local landlords.

after liberation, the communist party and the people's government gave active support to the mulao people in developing agriculture and local industry. the government sent several groups to prospect minerals and survey water resources. under the guidance of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the mulao people in 1958 started coal mines, farm tool plants and sugar refineries. the cultural revolution has stepped up industrial development in this mountainous area. its total industrial output value for 1973 was more than 11 times that of 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began.

in setting up the industrial projects the mulao people worked in close cooperation with the people of chuang and han nationalities.

to provide water for a nitrogenous fertilizer plant in the area, more than 40,000 people of various nationalities worked together to raise the height of a dam, increasing the storage capacity of the reservoir behind it five times.

working in cooperation to solve technical problems, the workers of mulao and other nationalities at this plant made equipment and introduced 15 technical innovations to increase fertilizer output.

more and more mulao people are now working in industry. some 1,600 mulao people, making up 40 per cent of the workers in the county, now work in the county-run enterprises. over 150 mulao workers have been admitted into the chinese communist party and 35 taken up leading posts.

wu ting-chung of mulao nationality is now vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of a coal mine. before liberation, he led a miserable life. he began to work for a landlord when he was only twelve. after liberation, he devoted himself heart and soul to the building of socialism. he was one of those who started the mine in 1958. he has since joined other workers in improving all major production processes from tunnelling to excavation. production has risen considerably year after year.

the development of local industry provides favourable conditions for farm mechanization. with the funds provided by commune-run factories and income from farming, the people's communes in this area have bought over 800 farm machines, including tractors and diesel engines, during the cultural revolution.

SEED CULTURE

Peasant Specialist in Seed Culture

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Jul. 11, 1974)

fourteen fine strains of wheat developed by li teh-yen, a peasant seed culturist in central china, have been introduced in the rural areas of 17 provinces and municipalities. records kept by the growers show that these strains yield anywhere between 60 and 100 per cent more than other fine seeds popular in the testing areas under similar soil, irrigation and manuring conditions.

this 38-year-old peasant seed breeder describes how he conducted his experiments over the past decade or more in an article he wrote for the inaugural issue of "acta genetica sinica" which just came off the press. the article is entitled "my experience in selecting and breeding new wheat strains for the revolution".

Li teh-yen modestly learns from experienced poor peasants and spreads new farming techniques. through his own farming experience, he came to recognize the importance of fine seeds. but good strains introduced from elsewhere tended to degenerate after a few years of growing. so he decided to develop on his own fine strains suited to local conditions.

Li teh-yen had many difficulties because he had only four years of schooling. but he diligently learned the necessary scientific knowledge and stuck to experiments in the field. in the flowering stage, he would brave the scorching sun to experiment with cross-breeding in wheat fields. when ears began to develop, he would throw up a shed by the fields to keep round-the-clock observation.

Li teh-yen has kept a systematic file of his experiments, beginning from sowing. he recorded in detail the changes in every stalk under different natural conditions and subjected them to comprehensive analyses. on one occasion he found that a number of stalks on his experimental plot had been lodged by a storm but others continued to grow sturdily. to find out the reason, he time and again braved a driving rain to keep a close watch in the fields. he examined every stalk on the plot, measuring the height and diameter of the stem and the angles of the leaves and studying the development of the roots. he also made a scrutiny of the capacity of different types of leaves to withstand heavy rain. through his hard work he finally derived a new fine strain that withstands heavy storms.

Li teh-yen has paid special attention to developing fine strains suited to arid hilly land in his own county, yenshih in honan province, where wheat yield averaged just about 0.75 tons per hectare in the past. he and his research centre overcame a host of difficulties through years of effort, and finally in 1972 they developed a new strain named "yenta 25" which is short-stalked, drought-resistant, manure-saving, early ripening and high-yielding. large areas of hilly land sown to this strain yielded an average of four and a half tons per hectare this summer although the county was hit by a four-month long dry spell from last winter through this spring. the new strain is now being popularized in neighbouring counties and many provinces and autonomous regions.

Li teh-yen invites experienced peasants to join leading cadres and agro-technicians during the ripening stage every year in analysing and assessing the properties, merits and shortcomings of each strain grown on his experimental plot. he then would distribute to production teams selected seeds to be tried out on different types of land for further assessment by the peasants in general. to encourage seed culture, he has been training a dozen young people in his research centre and sharing his experience unreservedly with his fellow villagers and visitors from other places. he has given many lectures in agricultural colleges on his seed breeding experiments.

paced by li teh-yen, thousands of rural cadres, experienced peasants and educated young people in the county have organized themselves into "three-in-one" agro-technical groups. combining theory with practice, they have promoted scientific farming on a mass scale.

the county's grain output last year averaged 5.04 tons per hectare and cotton 0.65 tons, 53 per cent and 38 per cent higher than the comparable figures for 1966, the year the cultural revolution started. it got another good harvest from 30,500 hectares of wheat this summer.

leading cadres from the county, administrative region and province often come to li teh-yen's village to study his experiments in seed breeding. specialists from the chinese academy of sciences and other departments have given him consistent help. a department concerned has since 1964 allocated a special appropriation annually to aid his experiments and supplied him with a fairly complete set of scientific instruments. a two-storey laboratory was built in his village last year with funds provided by the scientific and technological committee of the loyang administrative region.

li teh-yen joined the chinese communist party in 1956 and two years later was elected a national young activist in socialist construction. he attended the ninth national congress of the communist youth league in 1965. he also works in the capacity of special research fellow of the honan provincial academy of agricultural and arboricultural sciences, special lecturer at the provincial institute of agriculture and member of the editorial board of "acta genetica sinica" sponsored by the chinese academy of sciences. in spite of all these duties, li teh-yen continues to work diligently in his own mountain village to breed fine seed strains for the revolution.

SUMMER HARVESTING

Chinese Armymen Help Communes with Summer Harvesting, Planting

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

many units of the chinese people's liberation army have dispatched commanders and fighters to join commune peasants in criticizing lin piao and confucius and help with summer harvesting and planting while fulfilling their tasks of combat training.

armymen and peasants met in the fields and on threshing grounds criticizing lin piao's crimes, including his plot to restore capitalism by preaching the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites."

at a production brigade on the outskirts of tientsin, the p.l.a. commanders and fighters and local poor and lower-middle peasants cited the progress in revolution and production in the brigade since the start of the cultural revolution in their refutation of lin piao's conspiracy to negate the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the criticism stimulated the enthusiasm of the peasants and armymen. they completed harvesting 110 hectares of wheat in four days.

in defiance of fatigue and hardships, the p.l.a. commanders and fighters and the commune peasants worked against time to complete the harvesting and planting in good time.

a unit of the p.l.a. stationed in the hantan district in north china's hopei province helped production teams in the district water the fields hit by drought. carrying water to the fields by pails and shoulder poles, the armymen and peasants completed the planting of crops in good time.

alerted by an imminent typhoon, a regiment stationed on hainan island organized an emergency operation overnight and helped the people's commumes and brigades in the vicinity to harvest paddy rice before the typhoon approached.

p.l.a. railway corps and artillery units organized repair teams comprising mechanics, carpenters, electricians and welders to help local communes with maintenance of farm machines.

army units in shantung, szechwan, kweichow, fukien, yunnan and shensi provinces dispatched trucks and horse-drawn carts to help local communes with transportation. army medical workers organized mobile teams to make the rounds of fields and threshing grounds during harvesting.

SPORTS

Chinese Teenage Girl Cracks World Archery Record

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

huang shu-yen, a 19-year-old girl from the peking physical culture institute, has scored 1,237 points in the women's four-event single round total to improve the world record of 1,236 points at a recent friendly archery tournament held in tsinan, capital of shantung province in east china.

on the closing day of the tournament, she scored a world-class 310 points in the women's 50 metres single round. she took up the 30 metres event, the last of the four events, with a determination to win honour for the motherland. dusk was falling but she steadily fired her shots at the target in the dim light. backed by warm encouragement from the spectators, she displayed top form and succeeded in beating the world record.

at this tournament, huang shu-yen and two other girls from the peking physical culture institute, sung shu-hsien and hao wan-chiu, broke ten listed national records.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Peking Press Acclaims Albanian Song and Dance Ensemble

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

welcoming the albanian national folk song and dance ensemble on its visit to china, the "people's daily" and other peking newspapers in the past fortnight featured articles, reviews, sketches and photographs of its performances.

under headlines such as "courageous mountain eagle has flown here", "fraternal friendship and revolutionary songs and dances" and "fresh flower of movement to revolutionize literature and art", workers, members of people's communes, people's liberation army fighters and art critics warmly hailed the fraternal friendship and superb artistry which the performers brought from the albanian people to the chinese people.

in an article on the ensemble, the peking musical instruments factory workers' review group says that theirs "is not an ordinary theatrical performance, but a get-together of kinfolk." the albanian artists "throughout their performances warmly praise the revolutionary friendship and militant solidarity of the chinese and albanian people which comrade enver hoxha and comrade mao tsetung personally established," the article adds.

some articles emphasize that an important feature of the ensemble's performances is the militant spirit of many of their programme items. these items reflect the result of the movement to revolutionize literature and art initiated by comrade enver hoxha, with opposition to bourgeois and revisionist influences as the main content of the movement.

an article in the "people's daily", written by the theatrical troupe of the china-albania friendship people's commune, praises the revolutionary albanian literary and art workers for the many anti-imperialist and anti-revisionist theatrical items they created by going to factories, mines, rural areas and army units, and closely integrating themselves with workers, peasants and soldiers in accordance with the teaching of the albanian party of labour that "literature and art must become an effective weapon in educating the working people with socialist and communist spirit".

the article describes the albanian comrades-in-arms' special visit to the commune for a get-together, and praises the ensemble's artists for having joined the commune members in harvesting wheat, "consistently maintaining the true qualities of the working people".

in an article carried by the "liberation army daily", li hsi-keng, a fighter of the chinese people's liberation army peking garrison unit, says: "the items presented by the albanian ensemble reflect various striking aspects of the life of the albanian people and armymen who, with a pick in one hand and a rifle in the other, are building and defending their motherland under the leadership of the albanian party of labour."

the central nationalities song and dance ensemble and the central institute for nationalities, in a joint article, give an account of the outstanding work which the albanian party of labour and government have done in transforming and developing national folk art. carried by the "people's daily", the article says that the visiting national folk song and dance ensemble of albania was set up in 1957 to preserve, develop and refine the people's creative arts. the ensemble artists come from factories, agricultural cooperatives and schools all over albania. the article points out that the songs presented by the albanian ensemble are marked by political fervour combined with a high degree of artistic value. the songs give a picture of the cheerfulness, humour and fearlessness of the albanian people.

articles in the "people's daily" and "kuangming daily" praise the outstanding individuality and variety of styles shown by soloists of the ensemble and note "the very important role" of the albanian national instruments in the orchestra. "although small in size", the orchestra "has demonstrated its expressiveness in many ways," and "the accompanists and singers, dancers complement each other in perfect harmony," the comments point out.

the performance of revolutionary chinese songs and dances given by the albanian artists won high praise.

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Goodwill Weightlifting Team Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

the chinese weight lifting association gave a banquet this evening in honour of the good-will weightlifting team of the socialist republic of the union of burma led by u thaw zin, vice-president of the burmese weightlifting federation.

burmese ambassador to china u thein maung and his wife were among the guests at the banquet.

present were li ching-chuan, a leading member of the all-china sports federation, and pai ping, a leading member of the chinese weight lifting association.

the burmese team arrived here by air yesterday evening on a friendly match tour of china as guests of the chinese weight lifting association.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Rejects and Refutes Traitorous Lon Nol Clique's Negotiation Proposal

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued a statement here today firmly rejecting and refuting the proposal for "negotiation", "reconciliation" and "establishment of a national coalition government" put forth by the traitorous lon nol clique under u.s. instigation. the statement also expresses the determination to carry the struggle for the liberation of the fatherland through to the end.

the statement says, "recently, the government of the united states led by mr. richard nixon ordered the so-called government of the so-called khmer republic to put forth a proposal for 'negotiation', 'reconciliation', 'peace' and 'establishment of a national coalition government of the lao type'.

"in this regard i wish, in my capacity as the legal head of state of cambodia recognized by the whole cambodian

resistance (including the red khmers the most outstanding of whom is mr. khieu samphan), and officially recognized by 60 sovereign states in the world, to give the following information to international opinion so that it may not be misled by the hypocritical, deceptive, impudent and cynical propaganda of u.s. imperialism which created the so-called khmer republic."

the statement says, "the national united front of cambodia, the royal government of national union of cambodia, and the people's national liberation armed forces of cambodia are not making war for the sake of war. but embodying the true, profound and unshakable aspirations of the cambodian people for freedom, independence and non-alignment, they are obliged to carry out a very arduous armed struggle against the superpower and the super-rich united states which, with no provocation from the people and the kingdom of cambodia, committed aggression against, invaded and colonized them after organizing the 'republican' coup d'etat of march 18, 1970.

"therefore, the armed struggle carried out by the n.u.f.c., the r.g.n.u.c. and the p.n.l.a.f.c. in the past more than four years is a sacred struggle for national salvation and national liberation. this is a national obligation, not bellicosity."

the statement points out that u.s. imperialism is "the sole culprit of the war in cambodia" and "since 1970 has put an end to the 16 years of peace in the kingdom of cambodia which, until then, was called by all the people of the world 'an oasis of peace in war-torn indochina'."

with numerous facts the statement reveals that u.s. imperialism had carried out subversion and aggression against cambodia one year before it instigated the traitorous lon nol clique to launch the reactionary coup of march 18, 1970. after engineering the reactionary coup of march 18, 1970, it flagrantly dispatched 50,000 american troops and 60,000 saigon troops to invade cambodia, and supported the traitorous lon nol clique's anti-nation and anti-people war with u.s. air and naval forces and the supply of huge sums of money. from august 16, 1973, up to now, u.s. imperialism continues to command and take partly directly in the cambodian war. "therefore, this war is not a 'civil war', but a war of aggression and colonialization against cambodia by the united states," says the statement.

it points out, "thus the key to war and peace in cambodia is in the hands of the united states, aggressor of my country.

"it would thus be insane to accuse the national united front of cambodia, the royal government of national union of cambodia, and the people's national liberation armed forces of cambodia of refusing peace."

the statement says, "peace? we demand no other than this, and immediately exclamation. but we would not accept a peace without returning one hundred per cent to cambodia her freedom, sovereignty, national independence, territorial integrity, national unity and state unity."

it says, "we shall always categorically refuse an 'american peace' which imposes partition of our country or a 'coalition government' with the traitors."

"the return of peace to cambodia does not need to go through 'negotiations' or by an 'international conference'. this peace can be realized immediately: if the united states ceases to interfere in cambodia's affairs and ceases to give military aid to the lon nol clique, this will suffice for the cambodian problem to be solved ipso facto."

the statement says, "the n.u.f.c., the r.g.n.u.c., the p.n.l.a.f.c. and norodom sihanouk together embody the state of cambodia, the state of independent and non-aligned cambodia."

the statement refutes the slander that the r.g.n.u.c. and the p.n.l.a.f.c. are "rebels". it points out, "we are fighting not against a national government, for we are the national government, but against u.s. imperialism which is a foreign power and which commits aggression against us and carries out an atrocious war of genocide without declaration of war and without any acceptable justification."

the statement shows with numerous facts that the traitorous lon nol clique entrenched in phnompenh and its so-called "khmer republic" and the lon nol-long boret "government" are only a running dog fostered by and at the beck and call of u.s. imperialism. "therefore, it is only a 'marionette', a 'puppet' without soul and without life of the united states. when one 'proposal of peace' or another seems to come from its 'mouth', in reality it only comes from the mouth of the united states government which shamelessly manipulates it."

the statement says, "in the name of the n.u.f.c., the r.g.n.u.c. and the p.n.l.a.f.c. i demand that the u.s. government led by mr. richard nixon unconditionally and immediately cease interfering in cambodia's internal affairs and unconditionally and immediately dismantle the u.s. neo-colonialist system established in phnompenh and several other cambodian cities.

"failing this, the n.u.f.c., the r.g.n.u.c., the p.n.l.a.f.c. and norodom sihanouk will fight the enemy to death. we shall never accept any compromise with him, still less a reconciliation with the traitors, his despicable valets."

the statement says in conclusion, "the patriotic cambodian people entrust us with the sacred and historic task of carrying the struggle for total national liberation to the end. we will not fail in our solemn commitment." "even if we have

to fight and suffer for 10 or 20 more years we shall never go down on our knees. we shall never accept an "american peace". we shall certainly achieve, we swear before history, a cambodian peace."

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Paris, Jul. 9, 1974)

french prime minister jacques chirac received and had a friendly conversation with chinese ambassador to france tseng tao at the prime minister's residence yesterday afternoon.

serge boidevaix, political adviser of the prime minister, was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND GREECE

Peking Basketball Team Ends Friendly Visit to Greece

(NCNA-English Athens, Jul. 10, 1974)

the peking men's basketball team with chang ming-tseng as leader and chang chi-hsiang as deputy leader left here for home today after a friendly visit to greece.

the chinese team was seen off at the airport by spiridon kamizoulis, vice-president of the greek basketball federation, and chou po-ping, chinese ambassador to greece.

the peking men's basketball team arrived here on june 28 at the invitation of the greek basketball federation. while in greece, it played friendly matches with the athens team and the salonica selected team.

ambassador chou po-ping gave a reception for the visit of the peking men's basketball team on july 2. government officials and people of the sports circles were present on the occasion.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets President of Sumitomo Bank of Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, today met and had a friendly conversation with kyomosuke ibe, president of sumitomo bank of japan, and his party.

the japanese guests arrived here on july 7.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet to Mark Anniversary of China-Korea Treaty

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet at the embassy here this evening to mark the 13th anniversary of the signing of the china-korea treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance.

among the guests were li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council; chen hsi-lien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and commander of the peking units of the chinese people's liberation army; han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the p.l.a.; shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, and shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

ambassador hyun jun keuk and vice-premier li hsien-nien spoke at the banquet which was alive with the comradeship-in-arms between the chinese and korean peoples.

ambassador hyun jun keuk in his speech warmly praised the revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the korean and chinese peoples. he pointed out: "the signing of the treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance between korea and china is an important event which has developed to a new and higher stage the traditional friendship and the relations of cooperation between the two peoples

cemented with blood in the flames of their revolutionary struggles against their common enemies."

the ambassador went on: "under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade mao tsetung and the chinese communist party, the fraternal chinese people have made tremendous achievements in the socialist revolution and construction by carrying out the fighting tasks set forth by the tenth party congress. they have in particular launched the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and are bringing about new changes to the political, economic, cultural and all other fields in the country."

he then gave an account of the vigorous struggle waged by the korean people for achieving the independent and peaceful reunification of their country in accordance with the three principles and five-point programme put forward by their great leader president kim il sung regarding the reunification of the fatherland. "for our people, who are a single, unified nation and have a long history and culture," he said, "reunification is the long-cherished, highest aspiration. it is a task of prime importance for our people to ensure that our country will not split into 'two koreas' but remain one korea."

the korean ambassador strongly demanded that u.s. imperialism stop its activities to obstruct the reunification of korea. he vehemently denounced the criminal acts of the south korean authorities in trying to perpetuate the division of the nation.

vice-premier li hsien-nien said in his speech: "the signing of the china-korea treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance fully reflected the fundamental interests and common aspirations of the peoples of china and korea and carried the friendly relations long existing between the two peoples forward to a new stage."

he paid warm tribute to the korean people who, in line with the teachings of their great leader president kim il sung, had won gratifying achievements in the socialist revolution and socialist construction and tremendous victories in the struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland.

"the achieving of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea," vice-premier li hsien-nien noted, "is the national aspiration of the entire korean people. the correct way to the reunification of korea has been laid down fundamentally in the three principles of independence, peaceful reunification and great national unity and the five-point programme for averting national division and reunifying the fatherland put forward by president kim il sung." he denounced the south korean authorities for running counter to the spirit and principles of the north-south joint statement of july 4, 1972.

he said: "the south korean authorities' acts of undermining and trampling on the north-south joint statement have been justly denounced and indignantly condemned by the entire korean people. the south korean authorities' perverted actions can only serve to reveal still more clearly their criminal schemes for sabotaging the independent and peaceful reunification of korea in an attempt to perpetuate the splitting of the korean nation."

vice-premier li hsien-nien stated: "china and korea are fraternal neighbours and our two peoples are close comrades-in-arms. the chinese people have always stood unswervingly by the korean people in their struggle against foreign interference and for the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland. we firmly support the korean people's just struggle to safeguard the north-south joint statement and their righteous demand that the united states stop its interference and withdraw its aggressor troops and all armaments and equipment completely from south korea. we are convinced that, under the wise leadership of president kim il sung and the korean workers' party, the korean people will definitely be able to remove the obstacles and surmount the difficulties and win ultimate victory in the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland exclamation"

among others present at the banquet were leading members of government departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: sun hsiao-feng, tu hsing-yuan, huang shu-tse, kuo lu, yu hui-yung, li ching-chuan, wei po-ting, feng yung-shun, wang wan-lin, kao hou-liang, yang chun-sheng, liu shao-wen, ting hsueh-sung, teng kang and lu ying, and the representative of the china-korea friendship people's commune, lu chun-lin.

Link of Unity and Crystallization of Friendship
--An Article Commemorating 13th Anniversary of Sino-Korean Treaty

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

an article signed by the entire membership of the honghsing (red star) china-korea friendship people's commune under the title of "link of unity and crystallization of friendship" to celebrate the treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance between the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea is carried by

the "people's daily" here today. the article reads in part as follows:

the treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance was signed by the chinese and korean governments 13 years ago today when the great leader of the korean people, comrade kim il sung, personally led a party and government delegation on a visit to china. this treaty, infused with marxist-leninist principles and proletarian internationalist spirit, is a link of unity bringing closer the ties between the chinese and korean people and playing an active role in advancing the friendly and cooperative relations between the two countries. like an ode, it glorifies the profound feelings of friendship between the peoples of china and korea. as an epic full of radiance, the articles of the treaty record the victories of the unity and struggles of the two countries. it is the crystallization of the great friendship between the chinese and korean people, a sure guarantee for the socialist construction they are carrying out. it reflects the basic interests of our two peoples.

under the wise leadership of president kim il sung, the heroic korean people adhere to the policy of "independence in politics, self-reliance in economy and self-defence in national defence", whereby they have defeated the blockade and manifold provocations carried out by u.s. imperialism and the south korean reactionary authorities, and succeeded in building the democratic people's republic of korea into a steel fortress. holding aloft the red banner of the three revolutions -- ideological, technical and cultural -- the fraternal korean people continue to march victoriously onwards in an attempt to realize ahead of schedule the six-year national economic plan.

for many years, the korean people have been making unremitting efforts to bring an end to the sufferings of a divided state and a split nation and to realize the independent and peaceful reunification of their country. in may 1972, president kim il sung put forward the three principles of independence, peaceful reunification and national unity. in may last year, putting forward the "five-point programme" for the independent and peaceful reunification of korea, president kim il sung made another important speech, "let us prevent a national split and reunify the country". all these embodied the basic interests and common aspirations of the entire korean people.

however, the pak jung hi clique has all along committed acts in violation of the whole korean people's interests. it has rejected a number of reasonable propositions put forward by the korean workers' party and government, flagrantly obstructed and sabotaged the independent and peaceful reunification of korea, and repeatedly violated and destroyed the principle of the north-south joint statement to reach an agreement.

we commune members have built up a profound friendship with the heroic korean people through friendly visits and meetings. our great leader chairman mao pointed out: "the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, stand together through thick and thin and share the same fate, so as to fight to the end to defeat the common enemy." we are determined to adhere to chairman mao's teaching and continue to make greater effort to promote the blood-sealed and militant friendship between the chinese and korean peoples.

Korean Paper Marks 13th Anniversary of Korean-Chinese Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, Mutual Assistance

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Jul. 11, 1974)

the friendship between korea and china has been daily strengthened in the common struggle of the peoples of the two countries, says the korean paper "rodong sinmun" today in an editorial article marking the 13th anniversary of the signing of the treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance between the two countries.

the article says that the signing of the treaty "is a historic event developing to a new and higher stage the traditional friendship between the peoples of the two countries, which is cemented with blood in the flames of the protracted and arduous revolutionary struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese imperialism. the signing of the treaty demonstrates the firm determination and unbreakable unity of the two peoples to fight shoulder to shoulder in the struggle against imperialism and for the victory of socialism. it also deals a heavy blow to the imperialist policies of war and aggression".

"in the past 13 years, the treaty had made great contributions to the further strengthening and development of the militant friendship between the peoples of korea and china, to the solid defence of the security and the victorious fruit of socialism of the two countries and of the peace in asia and the world, and to the strengthening of the unity and strength of the third world peoples."

the article says: "today, the fraternal chinese people under the wise leadership of the great leader comrade mao tsetung and the chinese communist party, have won splendid success in revolution and construction." "in recent years, they have scored victories one after another in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize

lin piao and confucius, further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat and brought to the country an altogether new look."

"the people of our country," the article states, "rejoice at the militant friendship between the two parties, the two governments and the two peoples of korea and china as well as the daily development of the mutual relations and cooperation in various fields. we shall in the future again exert all efforts to develop this friendship and cooperation."

Korean Weightlifting and Cycling Teams Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

the korean weightlifting team led by jang tae sik and the korean cycling team with u tae yun as its leader left here for home by train today after friendly visits to china.

while in china, the korean teams held friendly performances and matches with their chinese counterparts. weightlifters and cyclists of the two countries also had joint practice and exchanged experience, which helped strengthen the unity and friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and korea.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

President Daddah Receives Chinese Charge D'Affaires A.I.

(NCNA-English Nouakchott, Jul. 9, 1974)

president moktar ould daddah of mauritania received charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy lin ping-nan at the presidency here yesterday and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Mongolian Ambassador to China Gives Reception Marking Anniversary of Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

ambassador of the mongolian people's republic to china s. sosorbaram and his wife gave a reception at the embassy here this afternoon to celebrate the 53rd anniversary of the mongolian people's revolution.

among those attending the reception were han nien-lung, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, peng min, vice-minister of communications, and yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Li En-chiu Fetes Delegation of New Zealand-China Society

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, this evening met with the delegation of the new zealand-china society led by its president roy evans and gave a banquet in its honour.

among those attending the banquet were yueh tai-heng and tang kai.

the delegation arrived here on july 9 at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian National Women's Volleyball Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

the peruvian national women's volleyball team led by carlos saez balarezo left here for home via kwangchow by air today.

the guest team held five friendly matches with chinese teams in shanghai and peking, and exchanged experience with them. this deepened the understanding and friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and peru.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese People's Insurance Company Delegation Concludes Visit to Tanzania

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Jul. 11, 1974)

the delegation of the chinese people's insurance company led by the company's deputy general manager lin chen-feng left here for home today after a friendly visit to tanzania.

the delegation which arrived here on july 3 had called on maalim, chairman of the tanzania national insurance corporation. it had been honoured at a dinner given by g. mwaikambo, the corporation's general manager.

the delegation had also participated in the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the founding of the tanganyika african national union.

CHINA AND UN

57th Session of UN Economic and Social Council Opens in Geneva

(NCNA-English Geneva, Jul. 9, 1974)

the 57th session of the united nations economic and social council opened here on july 3.

aarno karhilo, finnish permanent representative to the u.n. and 1974 chairman of the u.n. economic and social council and u.n. general secretary kurt waldheim addressed the opening session.

general debate on world economy and social policies began from july 4.

pu ming, head of the chinese delegation to the current session, spoke during the general debate on july 9.

"the current session is entrusted with the task of implementing the two important documents, the 'declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order' and the 'programme of action', adopted by the u.n. general assembly at its 6th special session -- a task which, in essence, is to effect a change in the international economic relations based on superpower bullying, control and plunder of other countries and establish a new international economic order that is fair and reasonable. this forms the characteristic and main content of our current session and is our common solemn responsibility," he said.

"the numerous developing countries strongly demand a change in the present state of affairs and the establishment of a fair and reasonable new international economic order, and they are putting up a resolute struggle for this objective. this is a fully just cause. it is more and more evident that this struggle has become an important aspect of the struggle of the third world peoples against imperialism and hegemonism," he said.

"but we must beware that the superpowers are doing their utmost to preserve the old order which serves their vested interests. they are setting up numerous obstacles to the realization of the just demands of the third world countries. the superpower that claims to be the 'natural and surest ally' of the developing countries even brazenly opposes the establishment of a new international economic order and openly stands for the maintenance of the evil old order. moreover, the superpowers are resorting to every trick possible to sow dissension among the developing countries in an attempt to undermine the unity of the third world. this calls for particular vigilance on our part. facts show that the present struggle between the numerous developing

countries who want to overthrow the old order and the superpowers who attempt to maintain it is an acute world-wide struggle of great importance," he pointed out.

"china is a developing socialist country belonging to the third world. we resolutely stand with the third world countries in combating the power politics and hegemonism of the superpowers and their economic monopoly, control, plunder and exploitation and in firmly demanding a change in the present unequal international economic relations and the establishment of a new international economic order," he said.

on the current session's agenda are 26 items for discussion, including implementation of the documents adopted by the sixth special session of the u.n. general assembly, the special session of the u.n. general assembly to be held next year to discuss development and international economic cooperation, the transnational corporations question, the question of the developing countries' permanent rights to their natural resources, and the recognition of the independence of colonial countries and peoples.

CHINA AND US

Yen Chun Fetes American Medical Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

yen chun, a leading member of the chinese medical association, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of all members of the american medical association delegation led by malcolm c. podd.

attending were liu hsueh-wen and fu yi-cheng, secretary-general and deputy secretary-general of the chinese medical association, and peking medical personnel, including lin chiao-chih, wu chieh-ping and chao chu-yen.

the delegation arrived here on july 9 at the invitation of the chinese medical association.

Chinese Wushu Delegation Gives Premiere in Washington

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 11, 1974)

the chinese wushu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) delegation gave its premiere here yesterday evening to the warm welcome of over 2,400 spectators, according to a report from washington.

present to see the performances were u.s. secretary of state and assistant to the president for national security affairs henry a. kissinger and his wife; deputy secretary of state robert ingersoll; major general brent scowcroft, deputy assistant to the president for national security affairs; john richardson, assistant secretary of state; and other responsible officials of the white house and the state department. present also were senators mike mansfield and stuart symington, representative of the mayor of washington martin schaller and president of the national committee on u.s.-china relations charles yost.

huang chen, chief, han hsu, deputy chief, and other officials, of the liaison office of china in the united states of america were also present to see the performances.

the audience warmly applauded the colourful performances of traditional chinese boxing and sword play.

during the interval, the national committee on u.s.-china relations and the new york city center of music and drama jointly held a reception in honour of the chinese delegation. among those present were dr. and mrs. kissinger, other senior officials of the white house and the state department and senators. huang chen and han hsu also attended.

dr. and mrs. kissinger and other guests had a friendly conversation with kuo lei, leader, chang shan and wang chia-tung, deputy leaders, and members, of the delegation. congratulations were extended time and again on the success of the performances.

when the performances wound up amid standing ovation, dr. and mrs. kissinger, accompanied by huang chen, han hsu and others, went upstage to shake hands with the performers and had a picture taken with them.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Vice Premier Nguyen Duy Trinh Receives Chinese Swimming Team

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Jul. 11, 1974)

nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government, this afternoon received and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the chinese swimming team with huang ching-kuang as leader and lu su as deputy leader.

present on the occasion were ta quang chien, deputy head of the d.r.v.n. general department for physical culture and sports, and le tung son, standing member of the d.r.v.n. commission for cultural relations with foreign countries.

chiu li-hsing, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in the d.r.v.n., was also present.

the chinese swimming team arrived here on july 8 for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam at the invitation of the d.r.v.n. general department for physical culture and sports.

it was warmly welcomed at the railway station by the responsible members of departments concerned, and coaches and men and women members of the vietnamese swimming team.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chinese and Democratic Yemen Football Teams Play Friendly Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

the national football team from the people's democratic republic of yemen had a keen and friendly match with the chinese national team before a capacity crowd of 80,000 at the peking worker's stadium this evening.

watching the match were teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council; chuang tse-tung and yao hsiao-cheng, leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; and chang lien-hua, a leading member of the chinese football association. prior to the match, they met and had a friendly conversation with nasr abdo ranman shadhli, leader of the guest team, and alawi

abdul-rahman assakaff, ambassador of the people's democratic republic of yemen to china, and his wife. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and others stepped down from the rostrum to the field and met with the coaches and players of the two countries and cordially shook hands with them. they were photographed together.

an atmosphere of friendship between the peoples and sportsmen of china and democratic yemen prevailed over the stadium this evening. the spectators warmly applauded in welcome to the friends from the arab peninsula as they appeared on the turf hand in hand with their chinese counterparts.

the players of the guest team are well developed in skill and are agile in play and excellent in teamwork. the players of the host team play a fast game and they are good at passing and dribbling. the back and forward lines are well coordinated in play.

the two teams swung into keen competition right after kick-off. shortly after the host team opened its score, the guest team equalized by a fast-break through the host team's full-back defence line from the centre of the pitch. this drew enthusiastic cheers from the spectators. later the chinese team banged in three more goals to lead 4-1.

the players of the guest team were not disheartened. they intensified their offensives and slammed in four goals in quick succession. the chinese team continued their play actively and earnestly. the two teams thrilled the spectators with many excellent performances. the guest team's goalkeeper showed a remarkable sense of anticipation and positioning as seen in his successful leap and dive retrieves, which deeply impressed the spectators. the match ended 6-5 in favour of the host team.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

Chinese Telecommunication Delegation Leaves Peking for Geneva

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 10, 1974)

a chinese telecommunication delegation led by liang chia-cho, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of posts and telecommunications, left here for geneva today to attend the 13th session of the international radio consultative committee of the international telecommunication union.

TERRITORIAL WATERS AND SEABED PROBLEMS

July 10 General Debate at UN Law of Sea Conference

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 10, 1974)

the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea continued its general debate today at which many small and medium-sized countries persisted in the principled stand of defending the maritime sovereign rights of their own countries and strongly demanded the formulation of a new law of the sea which reflects their legitimate rights to replace the old one which is favourable to the superpowers in realizing their maritime hegemony.

alternate leader of the pakistan delegation jamshed gustadji kharas pointed out in his speech that the present law of the sea has become outdated. "it was becoming increasingly clear that unless a rational and just order was found for their diverse uses, the seas would turn into an arena of struggle and conflict." "it would undoubtedly be a calamity, if technologically advanced countries were now to enter into colonial competition over the resources of the seas," he said.

he stressed that the current conference "must not adopt regulations which would merely reflect the economic, political and military power of some."

"the landmass of a state and the adjoining surface of the sea, its water-column, the sea bed and the subsoil thereof, all form an organic unity. in addition to the justifiable requirements of security and environment, no coastal state can be expected to abjure its vital interests in the resources present in the adjacent marine area and their management." he pointed out that it is unjust and unacceptable for certain countries, taking advantage of their technological capability and superior equipments, to reap the living and non-living resources from near the coasts of these countries and thus deplete the limited resources which the developing coastal states themselves so badly need.

he said that the pakistan delegation firmly stood for exclusive sovereign rights of the coastal countries over the living and non-living resources in their economic zones or patrimonial seas.

he held that the respective limits of the territorial sea and the economic zone are integral to each other. both constitute a minipackage. should a sufficient large economic zone be not conceded, his delegation would be obliged to lend its support to proposals advocating wider limits of the territorial sea, he said.

he pointed out that the question of straits used for international navigation demands balancing the requirements of free flow of communications on the sea and the necessity of safeguarding the legitimate rights and interests of the coastal states concerned regarding national security, safety of navigation and prevention of pollution. he supported the aspiration of developing landlocked states for free access to and from the sea and for a right to the resources of their respective adjoining sea areas. he also called for the formation of an international machinery to explore and exploit the resources in international sea beds and ocean floors, and to fairly distribute the interests to be acquired therefrom.

malaysian attorney-general abdul kadir bin yusof laid emphasis on the problem of strait passage in his speech. it was most distressing to malaysia as the interests of commercial shipping are used to guise the real intentions of those "who have in mind military vessels". "anyway this concerns only a few who are motivated by global strategic interests", he said.

he said that commercial shipping is by its very nature innocent and has always enjoyed unhindered passage. however, he indicated, "when it comes to using the straits of malacca, we hear others speak of the interests of the international community as a whole. but when it comes to the maintenance and cleaning-up of the straits, it is left entirely to the coastal state. also little importance seems to have been attached to the security and other legitimate interests and concerns of a coastal state like us."

"one of our fears is a very real and urgent one", and this is the fear of damage to the marine environment caused by pollution and accident, he said. he pointed out that the strait of malacca is heavily used by commercial shipping, and malaysia is being daily washed by vessel-pollution all around her. "this resultant damage is affecting our beaches and affecting our fishing industry on which a large section of our population depend for their livelihood."

he mentioned that among other things, the new law of the sea should contain regulations on unhindered passage for commercial shipping, adequate safety and pollution prevention standards, liability and compensation for damage and passage of military vessels.

he declared further that malaysia supports the view widely held by most delegations from the asian, african and latin american countries that a coastal state should be entitled to establish a broad economic zone with exclusive rights to explore and exploit the living and non-living resources therein. "we are also in a position to support the figure commonly quoted for this zone, that is 200 nautical miles," he said.

arun panupong, leader of the delegation of thailand, stressed: "the traditional concept of freedoms of the sea

should be reconstructed." he said: "a vast majority of nations of the present day's world are no more in the mood to tolerate or to accept the concept of freedoms of the sea which has long been interpreted as encompassing freedom of deployment of force, freedom of rivalry for power, freedom to monopolize the exploitation of marine resources, and also freedom to pollute."

he stressed: a new legal order regarding the sea is urgently needed. and it should reflect the reality of the change in political forces in international relations. "the law of power should be replaced by the law of welfare and of social justice," he said.

on the question of the exclusive economic zone, he said that the delegation of thailand was very sympathetic to the broad national jurisdiction. he pointed out: "a maximum distance of 200 miles seems to be gaining increasing support."

leader of the panamanian delegation and vice-minister of foreign affairs carloz ozores stressed "the urgency of drawing up and immediately adopting norms of international law to put an end to the arbitrariness and chaos that reign in the seas to the sole benefit of the big powers."

recalling the history in which panama is a victim of the vexation caused by the greediness and ambitions of foreign powers since the 16th century, he said, "to affirm its domination over the seas, a big power has prevented for 71 years and continues to prevent the republic of panama from exercising the right of jurisdiction over the inter-ocean canal and its banks."

he said, "the negation by a big power of the right of panama is a source of international tension and a constant threat to peace and security in the continents and the seas."

he expressed support for the establishment of a "world authority" with ample representation of all states of the world the mission of which is to exploit with justice and equality the ocean floors outside national jurisdiction.

he also expressed panama's sympathy with the aspirations of states having no coasts, especially bolivia and paraguay, and supported all the reasonable proposals on giving these countries access to the sea.

j.a. oyono alogo, leader of the delegation and secretary of state to the presidency of the republic of equatorial guinea, said: "traditionally great maritime powers founded their colonial empires on the basis of consecration of the principle of free navigation. and in defence of this principle, they imposed on the colonized countries as a natural law the limit of three nautical miles as the coastal border of territorial sea. "the international community present at this conference should establish a norm to avoid new piracy," he said.

he added that his government has decided to extend the jurisdictional waters of equatorial guinea to 200 nautical miles.

ahmed al-jamali, leader of the delegation of the sultanate of oman, said: "the old order concerning the sea is not in need of a slight retouch. a complete recasting is necessary and indeed inevitable."

he held that each coastal state has the right to establish an exclusive economic zone for exploitation of its natural resources.

he stressed the need to set up an international authority to undertake under its effective control all activities related to the exploration of the zone beyond national jurisdiction and exploitation of its resources, distributing equitably the benefits and the advantages resulting from such activities.

on the issue of straits used for international navigation, he said: "the cardinal point is the protection of the legitimate interests of the coastal state and the promotion of international trade." "we contend that it (straits) is part and parcel of the territorial sea and should be viewed as such. the regulations formulated by the coastal state ought to be heeded and abided by."

faisal al-shehail, leader of the saudi arabian delegation, expressed support for the concept of the exclusive economic zone of 200 miles. he favoured the establishment of an international seabed organization on an equitable basis with no one enjoying any special privilege.

the fair distribution of the revenues from the exploitation of marine areas beyond national jurisdiction among all nations is essential, taking into consideration the developing countries, he indicated.

aziz al-ghadi, leader of the iraqi delegation, declared that the developing countries had been deprived for a long time of the benefits of the sea and that the geneva conventions did not reflect the needs of all the people of the world.

he said that the iraqi delegation realized the aspirations of coastal states to extend their marine jurisdiction to an economic zone or patrimonial sea beyond their territorial sea.

the representatives of pakistan, malaysia, equatorial guinea, saudi arabia and iraq were unanimous in their opinion that the representatives of national liberation movements should be invited to the conference.

the representatives of hungary, switzerland, bulgaria and israel also spoke today.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

July 24, 1974 No. 5660

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTIONARY MODEL PLAYS

Strive To Mold Models of Proletarian Heroes

by

Chiang T'ien (江 天)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 12, 1974)

Molding models of proletarian heroes is a combat task put forth by the proletarian revolution in literature and art. Ten years ago, Comrade Chiang Ch'ing pointed out in an important talk entitled "About the Revolution in Peking Opera": "It is necessary to mold the images of revolutionary heroes of the time on our stage. This is a task of prime importance." The revolutionary model plays born and developed in the violent two-line struggle have accumulated much precious experience for accomplishing this task. Today, under the excellent situation of the brilliant victory scored in the proletarian revolution in literature and art, we have followed the orientation charted by Chairman Mao's brilliant work, "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," and in the practice of continuing to do a good job in the revolution in literature and art, we have seriously summed up experiences and constantly and thoroughly discussed the experience in molding models of proletarian heroes. This will help to further develop and bring prosperity to the creation of socialist literature and art.

Molding Models of Proletarian Heroes Is the Basic Task of Socialist Literature and Art

Molding models of proletarian heroes is the basic task of socialist literature and art. "Proletarian literature and art are part of the whole proletarian revolutionary cause" and shoulder the great mission of "helping the masses push history forward." Only by striving to mold the

heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers can literature and art become a powerful weapon for uniting and educating the people and attacking and wiping out the enemies and play the combat role of helping the masses push history forward.

A review of the combat process of the two-line struggle in the sphere of literature and art shows that the focal point of the repeated struggle between Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the sphere of literature and art is the representative figures of which class should be taken as the masters of the literary and art stage. Liu Shao-ch'i, Chou Yang and company had fabricated various fallacies to energetically oppose the occupation of the literary and art stage by the images of proletarian heroes. The literary and art circles under their control did not eulogize the workers, peasants, soldiers and socialism but advocated feudal and capitalist literature and art with fervor. In order to basically change the situation of the domination of the literary and art stage by emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties, the proletariat must strive to mold the models of proletarian heroes.

The revolution in literature and art launched by the proletariat adheres to and defends Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art. It has not only correctly put forth the task of molding the models of proletarian heroes but also successfully carried out artistic practice. The birth and development of the revolutionary model plays have enabled the heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers to firmly occupy the stage of socialist literature and art.

In order to attain their criminal aim of restoring capitalism, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique were unwilling to let the heroic figures of workers, peasants and soldiers become the masters of the socialist literary and art stage. They used all kinds of mean tricks to frantically sabotage and disrupt the revolutionary model plays in a vain attempt to topple the revolutionary model plays and obstruct the penetrating development of the proletarian revolution in literature and art. Lin Piao, the bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor, sought help from the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, frantically cried that the doctrine of the Mean was "rational," put forth the reactionary slogan that "the two sides which struggle against each other are enemies and the two sides which exist in harmony are friends" and used the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" to oppose the Marxist philosophy of struggle. In literature and art, he vigorously advocated the "theory of human nature" and the "theory of no conflict" of the landlord and bourgeois classes, and tried his utmost to wipe out the class nature of man and oppose the molding of models of proletarian heroes in the conflict of contradictions. He clamored that literary and art works "are primarily for portraying people and the living ideas of people" and talked nonsense saying that it was necessary to use these works to "raise the true quality of man." In essence, it was necessary to let the repulsive images of the representative figures of the exploiting classes exercise dictatorship over the proletariat in the sphere of literature and art.

The two-line struggle developed around whether or not to mold the models of proletarian heroes is the reflection of class struggle in the sphere of literature and art. We must fully recognize the protracted nature of this struggle, which is manifested as the practice of sabotage and disruption by class enemies as well as the divergence and struggle in world outlook and artistic concepts in our literary and art ranks. Furthermore, there are different forms of expression in different periods. In the current movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius which is being developed in depth, we must "read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," continue to thoroughly develop the revolutionary mass criticism of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, further wipe out the influence of the revisionist black line in literature and art, unswervingly take the molding of models of proletarian heroes as the basic task of socialist literature and art and insist on carrying through to the end the proletarian revolution in literature and art.

In Molding the Models of Proletarian Heroes, It Is Necessary To Reveal the Brilliant Images of Heroic Figures in the Typical Conflict of Contradictions

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Life as reflected in works of literature and art can and ought to be on a higher plane, more intense, more concentrated, more typical, nearer the ideal and therefore, more universal than actual everyday life." This teaching of Chairman Mao's has set forth clear-cut demands and pointed out the concrete path for applying the method of creation based on the combination of revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism in molding the models of proletarian heroes.

The life of the people is the sole source of literature and art. In departure from life, there is no object for reflection in the creation of literature and art. However, literary and art creation is for actively reflecting life with the artistic form and if it just transplants life and is limited to the portrayal of "real characters and true stories," it cannot mold artistic models that stand above life. Therefore, literary and art creation must originate from life but stand above life.

In order to originate from life and stand above life, literary and art creation must be good at taking from actual life, "everyday phenomena for concentration, so as to typify the contradictions and struggles therein and produce literary and art works." The creation of the revolutionary model plays has set up brilliant examples for us in this respect. We should seriously study the experiences of the revolutionary model plays in molding the models of proletarian heroes in the typified conflict of contradictions.

The conflict of contradictions in literary and art works is the concentrated reflection of the contradictions and struggles in actual life. Although there are all kinds of contradictions and struggles in actual life, in class society, it is class contradiction and class struggle that give impetus to the forward development of society. The revolutionary model plays have precisely grasped the essence and main trend of the struggle of opposites in life, organized the typical conflict of contradictions

closely around this main line of class struggle and molded the models of proletarian heroes in the typical environment of the raging class struggle. In "The Red Lantern," the conflict of contradictions developed around the secret code has revealed Li Yü-ho's proletarian revolutionary righteousness. In "The Red Detachment of Women," the conflict of contradictions between the "Red Women's company" and the Kuomintang bandits has revealed Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's noble aspiration for liberating the whole mankind. In "Fighting on the Plains," the conflict of contradictions around the struggle for and against the pinning-down action has revealed Chao Yung-kang's revolutionary heroism. In "On the Docks," the conflict of contradictions around the incident of rushing rice seed to aid Africa has revealed Fang Hai-chen's proletarian internationalism. All these conflicts of contradictions have embodied the profound content of class struggle.

In some plays, although the conflicts of contradictions are developed around not the main line of contradictions between ourselves and the enemy but the main line of contradictions among the people, these conflicts of contradictions manifested still grasp the nature of class struggle and bring out the links between the contradictions among the people and the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy. For example in the "Ode to Dragon River," the conflict of contradictions in the whole play is developed around the incident of "flooding 300 mow of wheat to save 90,000 mow of parched fields" and there is the hidden conflict of contradictions between Chiang Shui-ying and Wang Kuo-chung the class enemy. Li Chih-t'ien's departmentalism has precisely given Wang Kuo-chung shelter so that Wang Kuo-chung can, through others, attain his criminal aim of sabotaging the struggle to resist the drought. Therefore, the conflict of contradictions in the "Ode to Dragon River" is still a heart-stirring class struggle. It is precisely this struggle that has revealed Chiang Shui-ying's awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle and her communist style.

Although there are all kinds of contradictions in actual life, "yet there are basically only two kinds of world outlook in the present day: the proletarian one and the bourgeois one." Therefore, the contradiction and struggle between all kinds of ideas in the world today are, in the final analysis, the struggle between the two kinds of world outlook. Consequently, when molding the models of proletarian heroes in the conflict of contradictions, the revolutionary model plays lay emphasis on starting from the plane of the struggle between the two kinds of world outlook to deepen the conflict of contradictions in the play so as to reveal the great strength of the most advanced proletarian world outlook and develop the educational role of revolutionary literature and art. For example, the struggle between Li Yü-ho and Hatoyama in "The Red Lantern" is raised to and portrayed on the plane of the struggle between the two kinds of world outlook--between the communist ideology of the proletariat that wants to liberate the whole of mankind and the egoism of the exploiting classes based on "self-interest." This has not only deepened the conflict of contradictions in the play, but also profoundly reflected the ideological essence of class struggle and the inevitable trend of victory for the proletariat. It is precisely because of the great power of the proletarian world outlook that in the struggle Li Yü-ho has all along been placed in a position

affording initiative and on the offensive while the enemy Hatoyama suffers one defeat after another and eventually cannot escape his doom.

The revolutionary model plays not only reveal the struggle between two world outlooks in a direct battle between the proletarian heroic figures and the antagonistic figures. In addition, even in "fighting on the Plains" and the "Raid on the White Tiger Regiment," where there are no direct battles between Chao Yung-kang and Kameda, Yen Wei-ts'ai and the American adviser on the question of world outlook because of the specific environment of struggle and artistic details, these two plays are still permeated with the struggle between the two world outlooks from beginning to end. Kameda in "Fighting on the Plains" and the US Military Adviser in "Raid on the White Tiger Regiment" believe in the imperialist "theory that only weapons count" and deem that as long as they vigorously adopt the high-handed policy of "burning all, killing all and looting all," they can translate their world ambition of conquering the world into reality. On the other hand, Chao Yung-kang and Yen Wei-ts'ai are proletarian heroes armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought and their every movement sparkles with the spark of the thought of people's war. Wave after wave of conflicts of contradictions unfolded in the play are the concrete embodiment of the conflict between these two world outlooks. Therefore, the victory of Chao Yung-kang and Yen Wei-ts'ai has proclaimed the victory of the proletarian world outlook as well as the bankruptcy of the idealist concept of history of the imperialist invaders.

In Molding the Models of Proletarian Heroes, It Is Necessary To Unswervingly Give Prominence to the Principal Heroic Figures

Starting from the basic task of molding the models of proletarian heroes, the revolutionary model plays have, according to the demand of the method of creation based on the combination of revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism, put forth the principle of creation (customarily called the principle of creation based on "making three things prominent") of bringing out the positive figures from among all the figures, bringing out the heroic figures from among all the positive figures and bringing out the principal heroic figure from among all the heroic figures in the handling of the relationships among the figures. The principal heroic figure is the representative of the class and the masses and he focally embodies the will, ideals and aspiration of the class. The thematic thought of socialist literary and art works is mainly embodied in the models of proletarian heroes in the works. Therefore in the process of creation, the arrangement and treatment of the details of all the figures (including the positive figures and negative figures) have to be subordinated to the prerequisite of making prominent the principal heroic figure.

In order to bring out the principal heroic figure, it is necessary to organize and develop the conflict of contradictions with the principal heroic figure as the center, so as to prominently manifest the dominant position of the heroic figures in propelling the development of contradictions. For example, "Azalea Mountain" has organized three pairs of

contradictions with K'o Hsiang as the center: the contradiction between K'o Hsiang and Lei Kang, the leader of the peasant self-defense army, the contradiction between K'o Hsiang and Wen Ch'i-chiu, the hidden spy, and the contradiction between K'o Hsiang and Tu She Tan, the reactionary local bully. K'o Hsiang occupies the principal aspect of contradiction in all the three pairs of contradictions. This has underscored K'o Hsiang's dominant position in the conflict of contradictions in the whole play and given form to the full content of the many profiles of K'o Hsiang's image.

In order to bring out the principal heroic figure, it is necessary to pay attention not only to the form (such as movements on the stage) but more importantly to the content. Furthermore, prominence in content is not a question of space but a question of who should support whom among the principal character and the other characters. For example, in the sixth scene of the revolutionary modern Peking opera "Ode to Dragon River," in the part about Chiang Shui-ying reading Chairman Mao's works, the principal heroic figure should be made to sit in the center in terms of stage movement and occupy a greater proportion in terms of space. But as Chiang Shui-ying does not make an appearance in the first half of the scene, she occupies neither any space nor the center of the stage,but the parts played by Uncle A-chien and Ch'ang-fu have provided excellent support for the principal heroic figure. Therefore, the principle of creation based on bringing out the principal heroic figure also includes support given to the principal heroic figure. This is to say that between the positive and negative figures, the negative figures have to bring out the positive figures by contrast; among all the positive figures, the general characters have to support and bring out the heroic figures by contrast; among all the heroic figures, the figures who are not principal ones have to support and bring out the principal heroic figure by contrast.

According to the experience of creating the revolutionary model plays, there are two methods to bring out and support the principal heroic figures in handling the relationships among the characters: one is to bring out the principal heroic figure by diminishing and even eliminating the other figures. The other is to make the principal heroic figure more prominent through the support and contrast provided by the other characters without eliminating the details of the other figures. According to the experience of the revolutionary model plays, the latter method is mainly adopted to bring out the principal heroic figure and the former is used only when the other figures actually obstruct the prominence of the principal heroic figure. In the process of creating the revolutionary modern Peking opera "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy," the addition of the scene "Inquiring the Difficult Situation Deep in the Mountain" which unravels the class relationship between the army and people is for manifesting in a better way the blood-and-flesh relationship between Yang Tzu-jung who relies on the masses and makes propaganda among the masses and the working people, so as to reveal more profoundly these two important profiles of his class love and class hatred. In the process of revising the revolutionary modern opera "Azalea Mountain," the figure T'ien Ta-chiang is given more play so as to give prominence to K'o Hsiang. In the process of creating the revolutionary modern Peking opera "On the Docks," the part played by Han's

mother in the original sixth scene is also very moving, but Fang Hai-chen has no part to play in this scene and consequently the actual effect is that Han's mother has more of a part to play than Fang Hai-chen. Therefore, this figure has to be given up reluctantly and Fang Hai-chen is made to educate Han Hsiao-chiang on internationalism, so as to make Fang Hai-chen prominent. In the process of revising the revolutionary modern Peking opera "Shachiapang," Aunt Sha's singing passage is also cut short so as to bring out Kuo Chien-kuang. In addition, the portrayal of the images who support and bring out the others should not be broad and many-sided but should mainly be profound. This means that although the parts they play do not count much, they give people a deep impression. For example, the image of Tu Hsiao-shan in "Azalea Mountain" is mainly developed through the urgent actions to save the aunt in the 5th scene and the fighting in the 9th scene, while the growth of Tu Hsiao-shan very clearly embodies the fruits of education in ideological and political line conducted by K'o Hsiang for him. Therefore, the proper molding of the images of the supporting figures is also for giving prominence to the principal heroic figure.

Molding the models of proletarian heroes is a formidable and glorious task entrusted us by the era. We must firmly bear in mind Chairman Mao's teachings and the earnest expectation of the workers, peasants and soldiers, be bold in revolution and in practice, and render efforts for the accomplishment of this task. Spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the undertaking of socialist literature and art in our country is at present triumphantly advancing along Chairman Mao's proletarian line in literature and art. In the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must strive to "learn from Marxism-Leninism and society," drill ourselves hard in the two basic skills, strive to mold a greater number of models of proletarian heroes and constantly render new contributions to the further development and prosperity of socialist literature and art.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Criticize the Reactionary Theory of "Too Much Is As Bad As Not Enough"

by

Chang Shih-wen (张世文)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 11, 1974)

In his "Report on An Investigation of the Peasant Movement in Hunan," our great leader Chairman Mao points out: "Proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong, or else the wrong cannot be righted." This is our powerful ideological weapon for waging struggle against reformism and revisionism that fear and oppose revolution. It is also our powerful ideological weapon for criticizing the fallacy of "too much is as bad as not enough" publicized by Lin Piao and Confucius.

Confucius' "too much" and "not enough" both used the "rites of Chou" as the yardstick. He thought that the man-eating slavery system of Western Chou was the best and could never be changed. Anybody who wanted to change it in the least would be referred to as "exceeding the proper limits," and Confucius would shout: "If he can bear to do this, what may he not bear to do?" From this we can see the absurdity and reactionary nature of "too much is as bad as not enough" which gives concentrated expression to his wild opposition to and the strangulation of newborn things as well as his obstinacy in preserving and upholding the old things. Such reactionary theories of Confucius politically and theoretically served the counter-revolutionary need of Lin Piao to restore capitalism and turn back the wheel of history.

Whether the truth of "proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong" or the fallacy of "too much is as bad as not enough" is adhered to is an important watershed between progress and regression. The development of human society from a lower level to a higher level fully shows that "proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong" is a general law applicable throughout the world. The people who want revolution must "right the wrong," and in order to right the wrong, they must "exceed the proper limits" and break away from those rules of reactionary essence and smash to smithereens the old institutions, old conventions and old order of all exploiting classes, and shatter to pieces the old world. The slavery system fell because of slave uprisings the newly emerging landlord class that "offended against superiors and stirred up confusion." The feudal system was toppled in the tempest of the peasant movement that "started uprisings." The capitalist system is crumbling in the storm of the proletarian revolution and rebellion. There is no construction without destruction, and it takes the destruction of the old to establish the new. Only in this way could new things grow to maturity and a new society emerge.

As Engels had pointed out: "All social systems that replace one another according to order in history are but certain transient stages of

the endless development of human society from a lower level to a higher level. Each stage is necessary, and consequently it has its reasons for existence as far as the time and conditions of its emergence are concerned. However, speaking in terms of the new and higher conditions that have gradually evolved within itself, it becomes out of date and has no reason for existence." (Selected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. IV, pp. 212-213) The mission of the revolutionaries is to see or foresee the revolutionary new things that are bound to be born at a certain stage, and to struggle for their development in strength. They have to see or foresee those old things that are already out of date and have no reason to exist any longer, and to struggle for their extermination as soon as possible. Contrary to this, the counter-revolutionaries invariably repudiate and suppress all the new things that are bound to be born, and defend and support all the old things that are bound to perish. This is also the fundamental reason why they themselves are bound to perish. This kind of struggle between those that eliminate the old to spread the new, and those that restore the old and eliminate the new is in essence a struggle between the two classes and the two lines.

This universal revolutionary truth of "proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong" is true not only when one social system is superseded by another social system, but also within the same social system and even within the same stage of development. Because of the struggle of opposites within itself, anything encompasses the birth of new material factors and the death of old material factors at any time. Although the nature of the entire old thing has not yet changed, the quality of the new material factors born, even in the form of sprouts, still exceeds the boundaries of the old quality. As far as the old quality is concerned, all this has to "exceed the proper limits." To Confucius and the restorationists and backsliders of his kind, all this cannot be permitted.

During the last part of the medieval period, although it was still in the feudal society, the mode of production in the handicraft workshops had already exceeded the confines of the feudal ownership system. During the period of feudal society, the bourgeoisie also went beyond the old barrier and was developed from the citizen class. As early as the initial stage of our new democratic revolution, the broad masses of peasants in Hunan carried forward the revolutionary initiative. They organized peasant associations, built their own armed forces, dealt blows to the local tyrants and bad gentry, abolished the exorbitant taxes, ransacked the ancestral halls, burned idols, and carried out fourteen great deeds that rocked the world. They went far beyond the boundaries set by the four thick ropes of political authority, clan authority, religious authority, and the masculine authority of husbands, and created wonderful achievements unknown before in the past few thousand years. At the initial period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War, although the Red areas built up by our Party and encircled by the White political power was only a small revolutionary base in the countryside, it had greatly transcended the boundaries of the semi-feudal and semi-colonial old China and like the red sun about to rise, its radiance presaged the approach of the surging tide of revolution. During the period of agricultural cooperation, Anp'ing hsien in

Hopei Province had only a small cooperative started by three families of poor peasants. But it transcended the boundaries of the individual economy of the broad countryside throughout the country. It was a miniature form of collective economy of the socialist countryside, and represented the orientation of the 500 million peasants in the whole country. A host of irrefutable facts have fully shown that exceeding the proper limits in order to right a wrong is congruent with objective laws. As Lenin said, "Proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong," and "Speaking in a certain sense, it is a matter of course." (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. II, p. 383)

Because of the uninterrupted advance of the revolution and the endless appearance of things, all reactionaries ranging from Confucius to Lin Piao were therefore opposed to exceeding the proper limits in order to right a wrong, and they resolutely stood for "too much is as bad as not enough." This is definitely not coincidental. Historical experience has proved that the stand for "proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong" or "too much is as bad as not enough" is a violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines. In any great revolution, especially at the rise of a revolutionary high tide, and after the revolution has won a great victory, this struggle always sharply asserts itself. Even at each step forward taken by the revolution, such struggle is also violently under way. In order to resist the revolution and practice restoration, all the moribund reactionary classes on the decline always use the fallacy of "too much is as bad as not enough" as their reactionary ideological weapon to launch attack against the proletariat and the revolutionary people. The proletariat and the revolutionary people that want to march forward and make revolution must adhere to the revolutionary truth of "proper limits have to be exceeded in order to right a wrong." Only by so doing could Marxism triumph over revisionism, the proletariat triumph over the bourgeoisie, and socialism triumph over capitalism.

* * *

"Clever" or "Stupid"?

by

Sung Ming-yu (宋名玉)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 11, 1974)

"The lowly are the most intelligent! The elite are the most ignorant!" This is absolutely true.

All reactionaries in the world do not and cannot understand this truth. Therefore, they always unabashedly play themselves up, and try their utmost to disparage the masses of the people. Confucius, who spent all his life running around to "subdue one's self and return to propriety," was like this. Lin Piao, who imitated Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" in a vain attempt to restore capitalism, was also like this.

Confucius, who described himself as "knowing the mandate of heaven," compared himself to the lofty "Mount T'ai," the "pillar" of society and a "wise man" with foreknowledge and foresight. Lin Piao, who foolishly said that he was "ordained by heaven," bragged that he was the "celestial horse" that "roams the skies," a "bright lamp" in the "long night," and a "genius" that appeared only once in a few thousand years.

Where did the "ability" and "wisdom" of these "big shots," who regarded themselves as extraordinary, come from? It was said that they were also different from ordinary people. Confucius said that "heaven has endowed him with virtue." Lin Piao said: "My brain is well developed" and "especially clever." Good fellows, one had "virtue" acquired from heaven when he was born, and the other had an "especially clever" brain. These seemed to be out of the reach of ordinary people. The people could only stand in awe of them, and honor them out of respect. This was not all and things were even worse. On the one hand, they raised themselves up to a frightening degree, and on the other hand, they wantonly satirized, abused and insulted the masses of the people. Confucius said: "Only the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class cannot be changed." Lin Piao smeared the laboring people as mindful only of "edible oil, salt, sauce, vinegar and firewood." As Confucius saw it, the ordinary people who were "the stupid of the lowest class" "may only be made to follow a path of action, but may not be made to understand it." Lin Piao foolishly said: "One must carry out what is understood, as well as what is not understood."

Confucius and Lin Piao sang a duet and walked in step with each other. How similar they were! They were really rampant and brazen-faced in the extreme.

Confucius and Lin Piao bragged of themselves as so wonderful, but people with sharp eyes can tell at one glance that theirs were only wild words for deceiving themselves and others. The revolutionary people do not

believe in what they said. But to put it the other way round, it is also not completely true to say that their brains were not "clever" at all. Look at their tactics as petty thieves and their hearts which were venomous as the snake and greedy as the wolf. Compared to their species, they were no less adroit.

For the sake of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," Confucius did not hesitate to learn from the "looper worm" and the "dragon and snake." He made great concessions for the purpose of accommodating a situation. With his three inches of unbreakable tongue, he recruited students and drummed up support from the feudal princes. Sometimes he chated to get money and dried meat, and was even able to get hold of an office for a few months. His counter-revolutionary tactics were really quite sharp.

Lin Piao, the simon-pure disciple of Confucius, even inherited Confucius' true bag, and his counter-revolutionary tactics even surpassed those of Confucius! In order to consummate his "cause"--"this is the most important: to subdue one's self and return to propriety," he really racked his brain and exhausted all mental efforts. Although "forced to stay in a tiger's lair," he still "constantly kept his wild ambition." He adopted the tactics of "concealment" and "forbearance," and "adapted himself quickly to the changing circumstances." He even adopted the tactics of a counter-revolutionary double-dealer by "never showing up without a copy of Quotations in hand and never opening his mouth without shouting 'Long Live,' and speaking nice things to your face but stabbing you in the back" to madly attack the Party and the people. Aren't his malicious intentions and atrocious means clear evidence of his "especially clever" brain?

However, no matter what kind of "virtue" or brain Confucius and Lin Piao had, so long as they opposed progress and advocated regression, opposed revolution and advocated restoration, they could not avoid their inevitable doom. Confucius "was driven away again from the State of Lu, vanished from the State of Wei, met with impasse in the State of Ch'i, and was encircled in the State of Ch'en and Ts'ai." He was "as dejected as a homeless dog" and finally could not but go to see his Duke of Chou as he wailed and moaned, "My way has lost." Because Lin Piao's vain attempt to stage a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat failed, he betrayed the Party and the country, escaped in a hurry and finally crashed to his death at Udur Khan in Mongolia. This is the best evidence.

"The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." Speaking in this sense, the power of the masses of the people is beyond comparison and their wisdom infinite. It is like the angry waves of the high sea that can wash away all demons and monsters. It is as strong as the indestructible bastion of iron. Anyone who dares to challenge it would knock his head against a brick wall. Confucius and Lin Piao were so preposterously over-confident that they acted like the mayflies which plotted to topple the giant tree and the praying mantis which tried to stop a cart with its arms. In the end they could only court

self-destruction. The so-called "Mount T'ai" was but a cup of stinking manure. The "celestial horse" that "roams through the sky" had also become dog excreta spurned by man. After all, who is wise and who is foolish? Who is clever and who is stupid? The history of the progress of human society and the ignominious end of Confucius and Lin Piao are the best evidence. "Picking up a rock only to drop it on one's own feet" is a proverb that the Chinese people use to describe stupid people. Aren't Confucius and Lin Piao precisely such stupid people?

"You have lost both your body and your name, but the undying rivers flow on forever." No matter how Confucius and Lin Piao vilified the masses of people, they also could not stop the wheel of history from rolling forward. The revolutionary people will triumphantly march forward with big strides in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

* * *

RED GUARDS

Red Guards at Shanghai Middle School

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jul. 12, 1974)

red guards at the shanghai no. 6 middle school, who are daring to make revolution, have played an active part in school education since the red guard organization came into being in 1966 when the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

more than 2,000 students at the school have joined the red guard organization over the years. two-thirds of them have graduated and are now working throughout the country.

under the leadership of the school party organization, the red guards study works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and chairman mao, discuss current international and national affairs and conduct criticism and self-criticism. the red guard organization also arranges recreation, sports and military training. it carries out among its members education in class struggle, the struggle between the two lines and revolutionary traditions so that they will grow up healthily under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

in the early stage of the cultural revolution the red guards went out of the school to put up big-character posters criticizing liu shao-chi's revisionist line and rebel against old customs and ideologies.

the red guards are active in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they have held nearly 200 meetings, put out 100 bulletins and written 4,000 articles to criticize revisionism and the ideologies of the exploiting classes. they went to factories, docks and rural people's communes to hold criticism meetings with workers and peasants and learn their fine qualities. they received profound education from the suffering of veteran workers and peasants in the old society and criticized lin piao's criminal attempt to restore capitalism through the preaching of the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites".

upon graduation, the red guards vie with each other to go to the countryside, in response to chairman mao's call. they choose to go to places where difficulties are greater and integrate themselves with the poor and lower-middle peasants. many red guards who have settled in the countryside have joined the communist party and the communist youth league, and some have been elected to leading bodies of production brigades, communes, counties and administrative regions. many have become barefoot doctors, rural teachers, book-keepers and amateur art troupe members. some have entered college upon recommendation by poor and lower-middle peasants.

the red guards are active in promoting the revolution in education. they criticized the revisionist line which advocated "giving first place to intellectual development". they wrote big-character posters censuring old methods of teaching and examination. at the same time, they gave firm support to the leadership and teachers in improving the methods of teaching.

the red guards also took part in compiling teaching material. with the help of teachers, eight red guards in one month edited a supplementary mathematics book for middle school students. while learning to do farm work in the countryside, some red guards, guided by experienced peasants, compiled supplementary teaching material on cotton-growing, rice seedling-transplanting and insecticide- and fertilizer-applying.

the red guards have helped set up many extra-curricular groups to study electronics, meteorology, medicine, painting and model aircraft making. they have also organized service groups to help overhaul electric wires, repair desks and mend clothes.

the red guards join the militiamen in performing patrol duties to maintain revolutionary order, and help local inhabitants clean living quarters and streets.

PLA MEDICAL TEAMS

PLA Medical Teams Serve Minority People in Northeast China Border Areas

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jul. 13, 1974)

more than 800 army medical workers have in the past six years worked in minority areas in northeast china's greater khingan mountains and hulunbuir grasslands.

organized in mobile teams, these medical workers from the people's liberation army shenyang units give treatment to tahur, owenke, olunchun and mongolian people and help them improve local medical and health work in the light of chairman mao's teaching "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas."

the multi-national people in these sparsely populated areas could hardly get any medical treatment before the great proletarian cultural revolution owing to interference by liu shao-chi's revisionist line on medical and health work.

since the p.l.a. medical teams came to these border areas in 1968, they have established more than 50 clinics in villages, on forestry farms and at worksites. some clinics are located in dense forests 100 kilometres away from railways or motor roads. carrying medical kits, the army doctors make rounds of villages on grasslands and in forests all the year round.

an olunchun herdsman from a grazing ground on the hulunbuir grasslands contracted an acute ailment one day. the army surgeon wang jun-peng, member of a p.l.a. medical team working at a nearby clinic, rode 35 kilometres in biting wind to save the patient. though he had never ridden before and his legs became numb with cold for a short while, he rode at full gallop to the destination. as soon as he arrived, he carefully examined the herdsman who was in a coma, and gave him meticulous treatment. when the herdsman came to and learned that the army surgeon had come specially to treat him, he was moved to tears, saying: "in the old society nobody cared about us olunchuns. now army doctors nurtured by the party give us treatment and bring us medicines. i'll never forget the party's goodness exclamation" he soon recovered.

while making the rounds, the medical teams found quite a number of local inhabitants suffering from senile chronic bronchitis owing to highland cold climate. they formed a special group to investigate and treat the complaint and take prompt preventive measures. when they discovered a herbal remedy effective for the ailment, they sent a sub-team to collect the herb. a pharmaceutical workshop was built to make the herb into tablets. moreover, decoctions are prepared and brought to the homes of patients. most local patients of chronic bronchitis showed improvement after a period of treatment.

the p.l.a. medical workers have tried ways and means to treat the patients despite shortage of medical facilities. some of them put up simple operation theatres while others performed operations right at the patients' homes.

the medical team of the no. 217 hospital alone has in a year treated 18,000 cases, performed 420 operations and saved more than 40 patients from critical conditions.

the p.l.a. medical teams also sent doctors and nurses to local clinics to compare notes with local medical workers, help the latter adopt new methods of treatment and popularize herbal remedies. they also ran special courses to train minority barefoot doctors.

BAREFOOT DOCTORS

More Peasant-Doctors for Southwest China

Hsien

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Jul. 12, 1974)

a county in southwest china's szechwan province has used different methods to raise the political consciousness and medical skill of barefoot doctors, a new and rapidly developing force in china's rural medical service.

every production brigade under the rural people's communes of hsintu county now has two barefoot doctors on the average. all production teams under the brigades have their own health workers and midwives. since 1969 all the 300 brigades have set up co-operative medical service.

in order to consolidate and develop the co-operative medical service, the county public health department has run two training classes for barefoot doctors. emphasis was laid on political education to help strengthen their dedication to serving the people. they studied chairman mao's revolutionary line on medical and health work, and criticized the revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and lin piao which put the stress on the cities to the neglect of the countryside.

experienced doctors gave lectures to the barefoot doctors at the training classes and took them to hospitals to gain practical experience. some barefoot doctors also attended county-run classes in traditional chinese medicine.

similar training classes have been run by urban hospitals, commune clinics or mobile medical teams from cities.

hsintu county is a low-lying area where schistosomiasis (snail fever) once raged. to eliminate the scourge, the communes in the past few years have set up classes to teach barefoot doctors how to prevent and treat the disease. more than 230 anti-snail fever teams made up of barefoot doctors, professional medical workers, rural cadres and commune members were organized. under their guidance, the peasants took an active part in the campaign to wipe out water snails which carry the schistosomes that cause snail fever. they dug new ditches and filled up old ones. the acreage infested by snails was reduced by 97 per cent, compared with 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began. measures were also taken to ensure wholesome drinking water, improve latrines and exterminate schistosomes in night soil. all this has effectively put the disease under control. most of those suffering from it have been cured.

barefoot doctors regularly help the masses launch sanitation campaigns centred on eliminating germ-carrying insects and infectious diseases and give seasonal inoculations or oral preventive medicine to the commune members. diphtheria, smallpox and some other infectious diseases have been eliminated and malaria and meningitis brought under control, thanks to their painstaking efforts. the incidence of common diseases has dropped sharply in recent years.

in cooperation with professional doctors, the barefoot doctors conducted a general physical check-up among the women in the county and gave gynaecological treatment to those who needed it.

these rural doctors have made rapid progress through hard work and diligent study. they usually started with western medicine. but 70 per cent of them have now learned to use herbal medicine, too.

barefoot doctors of the hungchi brigade of the chingliu commune have grown more than 60 kinds of medicinal herbs. the brigade is now not only self-sufficient in these herbs, but has some surplus to help other places. this has helped save the expense of the brigade's co-operative medical service.

AGRICULTURAL NEWS

Agricultural News in Brief

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 12, 1974)

a people's commune in tunghua county, northeast china's kirin province, has built a water turbine pumping station that can irrigate more than 1,000 hectares of paddy fields.

the 13th of its kind built in tunghua county during the great proletarian cultural revolution, this project included a 420-metre-long dam across the hunho river, a tributary of the yalu river, 40 water turbine pumps and a small power station with an annual output of 3.7 million kilowatt hours.

when the project was proposed by a commune member in 1970, the party committee of the minchu people's commune placed it before the masses for discussion.

according to calculations, the project would involve 140,000 cubic metres of earth and stone work. it was indeed no easy job, even with state subsidies, for a

commune with no more than 16,000 people. but the commune members concluded they could overcome the difficulties through hard struggle and by relying on the collective strength.

a construction team was set up to work on the project the year round, while other commune members joined in during the slack farming seasons. the pumping station was completed in three years with 190,000 man-days.

to reduce construction cost, the commune members themselves made 15,000 screws and 5,400 baskets for carrying earth, and improvised some wooden concrete mixers. they also made a machine to turn steel plates into pipes.

x x x

the nagchuka administrative region, a major animal husbandry area in northern tibet, was hit by windstorms during this spring's lambing season. over 1,200 cadres went to people's communes and production brigades to join the herdsmen in fighting the storms. the leadership of the tibet autonomous region and other departments concerned promptly sent fodder and goods into the area, giving the herdsmen great encouragement. confident that man can conquer nature, the herdsmen relied on the strength of the collective economy to build a large number of animal sheds, many being matted. at the end of may, the area reported a net increase of 1.14 million young animals, or 40,000 more than the 1973 comparable figure.

many people's communes have set up special groups to improve pastures by building fences, killing pests and opening up irrigation ditches. through the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, production has kept increasing in this area in the past few years. the total number of cattle and sheep showed a 7.5 percent net increase in 1973, compared with 1972.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ARGENTINA

Argentine Government Minister Receives Chinese Study Group

(NCNA-English Buenos Aires, Jul. 11, 1974)

argentine minister of social welfare lopez rega received here this afternoon the chinese cardiosurgical study group led by lo cheng-hsiang.

the minister had cordial and friendly conversations with the chinese doctors.

present on the occasion were secretary of state of the public health ministry domingo liotta and chinese ambassador cheng wei-chih.

before the reception, the chinese doctors had talks with doctors of the argentine national cardiovascular research institute and exchanged experience with them.

the chinese cardiosurgical study group arrived in argentina on july 8 for a visit in accordance with a medical cooperation programme between the two countries.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Delegation of Marxist-Leninist Communist Party of Belgium Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 12, 1974)

a delegation of the marxist-leninist communist party of belgium led by fernand lefebvre, first secretary of the central committee of the marxist-leninist communist party of belgium, arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the central committee of the communist party of china.

among those greeting the delegation at the airport were feng hsuan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; and li hsiao-pai, mao pao-chung and tang kai, leading personnel of the department.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Minister of State Fetes Chinese Engineering Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English London, Jul. 11, 1974)

stanley orme, british minister of state at northern ireland office, gave a luncheon in parliament today in honour of the visiting chinese engineering workers' delegation.

some members of parliament attended the luncheon.

before the luncheon, mr. s. orme met with all the members of the delegation and had a friendly talk with them.

chinese ambassador sung chih-kuang gave a dinner this evening for the visit of the delegation.

among the guests were hugh scanlon, president of the amalgamated union of engineering workers of britain (auewb), r. birch and j. boyd, auewb's executive councilmen, and others.

in their speeches at the dinner, ambassador sung chih-kuang, head of the chinese workers' delegation chin tsu-min and h. scanlon expressed their approval for exchange of visits between workers of the two countries. they said that the visit of the chinese engineering workers' delegation would further promote friendship between the workers and peoples of the two countries.

CHINA AND CUBA

1974 Sino-Cuban Trade Protocol Signed

(NCNA-English Havana, Jul. 11, 1974)

the people's republic of china and the republic of cuba signed the 1974 trade protocol here yesterday.

china's vice minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan and cuban vice minister of foreign trade german amado blanco signed the protocol respectively.

cuban minister of foreign trade marcelo fernandez font and chinese ambassador to cuba chang teh-chun attended the signing ceremony.

ambassador chang teh-chun gave a reception at the chinese embassy yesterday evening to mark the signing of the protocol.

vice minister chai shu-fan and the chinese government trade delegation led by him left here today.

Cuban National Women's Basketball Team Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 12, 1974)

the cuban national women's basketball team led by jose perkin hernandez wound up its friendly visit to china and left here by plane today to visit the democratic people's republic of korea.

while in china, the guest team toured peking and hangchow and had six friendly matches with its chinese counterparts.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Iraq

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 13, 1974)

ho ying, leader of the government delegation of the people's republic of china and vice-foreign minister, and lin ai-li, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry, left here for baghdad by plane this afternoon to attend national day celebrations of iraq at the invitation of the government of the republic of iraq.

they were seen off at the airport by chi peng-fei, foreign minister; wang hai-jung, assistant foreign minister; yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned, including chao hsing-chih, chou chueh, chu chuan-hsien and wang hao.

on hand also were iraqi ambassador to china falih a.r. al-samarrai and officials of the iraqi embassy here.

also leaving by the same plane were hsi lin-sheng, correspondent of the "people's daily", and wang ken-pao, correspondent of the hsinhua news agency, who have also been invited to attend iraq's national day celebrations.

CHINA AND JAPAN

China Council for Promotion of International Trade Friendship Delegation Arrives in Osaka

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jul. 12, 1974)

a 12-member friendship delegation of the china council for the promotion of international trade, led by wang yao-ting and with tang chung-hsien and liu tung-ming as deputy-leaders, arrived in osaka by plane yesterday evening as guests of the osaka association sponsoring a chinese exhibition.

the chinese delegation will preside over the opening ceremony of the chinese exhibition and pay friendly visits to kansai and other places in western japan.

to welcome the delegation at the airport were more than 300 japanese friends, including isamu saeki, chairman of the osaka association sponsoring the chinese exhibition, and ryoichi kuroda, mayor of osaka prefecture.

Chinese Exhibition Opens in Osaka, Japan

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jul. 13, 1974)

a large comprehensive exhibition held by the people's republic of china opened with a grand ceremony today in osaka city, japan.

this is the first of its kind held by china in japan after the normalization of relations between the two countries.

the exhibition comprises six parts: china-japan friendship, agriculture, heavy industry, light industry, handicrafts and culture. it reflects the achievements made by the chinese people under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao and the chinese communist party.

the opening ceremony took place on a square in front of the exhibition hall this morning. it was presided over by mi kuo-chun, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in japan, wang yao-ting, leader of the friendship delegation of the china council for promotion of international trade, and li yung-ting, head of the chinese exhibition delegation.

attending the ceremony were over 2,000 japanese friends from all walks of life including yoshishige ashihara,

honourable chairman, and isamu saheki, chairman, of the osaka association for the chinese exhibition; ryoichi kuroda, governor of osaka prefecture; and yasushi oshima, mayor of osaka city.

director of the international trade policy department of the international trade and industry ministry toshinobu wada also attended the opening ceremony on behalf of international trade and industry minister of the japanese government yasuhiro nakasone.

present at the ceremony were also diplomatic officials of some countries in the city.

han dok su, chairman of the central standing committee of the general association of korean residents in japan, and representatives of korean residents in japan also attended the ceremony.

present also were representatives of chinese residents in japan.

li yung-ting spoke first at the ceremony. he thanked the japanese departments concerned and friends of various circles for their support and generous assistance during the preparations for the exhibition. he pointed out the new progress made in the relations between china and japan in the past year or more since the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries, and the trade and air transport agreements signed between the two governments under the spirit of the china-japan joint statement. friendly contacts between the two peoples have been more frequent, in broader spheres and on a larger scale. the current exhibition in osaka, he said, is not only a good opportunity to learn from the japanese people; it is also hoped that it will make due contributions to the further strengthening of the friendship and mutual understanding between the two peoples, to the promotion of the good-neighbourly and friendly relations and the development of economic and trade relations between the two countries.

in his speech, isamu saheki said that the normalization of relations between china and japan in the fall of 1972 was of epoch-making significance.

"we shall witness and understand through the exhibition china's stride of advance and reality. this will help to correctly understand and know china and, on this basis, advance towards the building of real, permanent good-neighbourly and friendly relations," he said.

toshinobu wada read out a written statement by yasuhiro nakasone at the opening ceremony. ryoichi kuroda and others made congratulatory speeches.

the chinese exhibition delegation arrived in osaka on june 26. head of the delegation li yung-ting and members of the delegation have called on many japanese friends after their arrival.

li yung-ting gave a reception at noon today on the occasion of the opening of the exhibition. over 800 japanese friends attended the reception. in the afternoon, the chinese exhibition delegation invited over 1,000 japanese friends to watch a performance by the visiting shanghai acrobatic troupe.

to celebrate the opening of the exhibition, members of the visiting chinese gymnastic delegation had an exhibition contest with japanese men and women gymnasts in osaka yesterday evening.

the exhibition is scheduled to remain open in osaka for one month and will then be held in tokyo.

CHINA AND KOREA

Anniversary of China-Korea Friendship Treaty Celebrated

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Jul. 11, 1974)

liu chun-pei, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here gave a banquet today warmly celebrating the 13th anniversary of the treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance between the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea.

among those present were gen. o jin u, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army; ho dam, vice-premier of the administration council, and foreign minister, of dprk; rim chun chu, secretary of the central people's committee; kim gyong ryon, chairman of the central committee of the korea-china friendship association and minister of finance; and kang hui won, chairman of the pyongyang municipal administrative committee.

in his speech at the banquet, liu chun-pei stressed the significance of the china-korea treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance.

he said: "under the wise leadership of their great leader president kim il sung and the korean workers' party, the heroic korean people have won brilliant achievements in

socialist revolution and socialist construction by carrying out the line of "independence in politics, self-sustenance in economy and self-defence in national defence" in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. holding high the banner of the three revolutions -- ideological, technical and cultural, the korean people are marching forward in militant spirit to realize the fighting tasks set forth by the fifth congress and the 8th plenary session of the 5th central committee of the workers' party of korea and to fulfil ahead of schedule the six-year national economic plan."

he said "the korean workers' party and government have struggled unremittingly and put forward a number of propositions and rightful proposals for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country." "internationally, the korean government and people have won extensive sympathy and support in their struggle for the reunification of the fatherland." "the chinese people always firmly support the just stand of the korean workers' party and government and firmly support the korean people in their struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland," he said.

liu chun-pei stressed that "the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean peoples personally built up and cultivated by chairman mao tsetung and president kim il sung can never be sabotaged by any forces."

in his speech, o jin u said: "the signing of the korea-china treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance is an epoch-making event for strengthening and developing the traditional relations of friendship and cooperation between our two peoples."

he said "today in further consolidating the achievements made in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the great chinese people have vigorously launched the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. this has further strengthened the position of the proletarian dictatorship and revolution and has brought about a new upsurge in all fields of socialist construction." he pointed out that china has firmly stood on the side of the third world peoples and has given active support to and solidarity with the revolutionary cause of the peoples.

he said: "the historic north-south joint statement was published two years ago. however, as a result of the conspiratorial activities of the separatists at home and abroad, there still exist great difficulties on the road for our people to realize the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland."

he added that the pak jung hi clique has violated the north-south joint statement signed on july 4, 1972, arbitrarily advertised "confrontation" and desperately plotted schemes to perpetuate the division of korea." he also condemned

u.s. imperialism for its activities to intensify aggression and split up korea.

o jin u said that the korean and chinese people belong to the same family. the korean people will always march forward closely hand in hand with the brotherly chinese people.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of fraternal friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean peoples.

a banquet was also given by major-general kim poong sop, senior member of the korean-chinese side of the korean military armistice commission, in kaesong today in honour of the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers and in celebration of the 13th anniversary of the chinese-korean treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance.

Peking Reception for Korean Badminton Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 12, 1974)

the state physical culture and sports commission gave a reception here this evening to welcome the korean badminton team led by sim un hak.

among those attending the reception were yao hsiao-cheng, a leading member of the commission; chi yu-hua, a leading member of the chinese badminton association; and chinese badminton coaches and players including wang wen-chiao, chen yu-niang, hou chia-chang and tang hsien-hu. sin gi do, first secretary of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea here, was also present.

the reception marked by fraternal, revolutionary friendship and militant solidarity was addressed by yao hsiao-cheng and sim un hak who joined in expressing the hope that the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and korea would grow with each passing day and that sports would develop steadily in these two countries.

chinese and korean players chatted cordially, exchanged toasts and joined in singing revolutionary songs of the two countries.

the korean badminton team arrived here yesterday.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Korean Badminton Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 13, 1974)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping this evening met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the korean badminton team led by sim un hak.

present on the occasion were korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and his wife, and minister-counsellor of the korean embassy here li jae pil.

present also were chuang tse-tung and yao hsiao-cheng, leading members of the state physical culture and sports commission, and chi yu-hua and wang wen-chung, leading members of organizations concerned.

Korean "Aprok River" and Chinese National Football Teams Play Friendly Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 13, 1974)

more than 80,000 spectators braved the rain to watch the friendly match between the korean "aprok river" football team and the chinese national team at the peking workers' stadium this evening. the courageous spirit and excellent performances shown by the footballers of the two countries drew repeated enthusiastic and friendly cheers from the spectators.

among the spectators were teng hsiao-ping, chinese vice-premier of the state council; tseng wei and huang ching-hsi, vice-ministers of public security; and chuang tse-tung and yao hsiao-cheng, leading members of the chinese state physical culture and sports commission. prior to the match, they met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with pak jong muk, leader of the korean "aprok river" football delegation of the ministry of public security; hyun jun keuk, korean ambassador to china, and his wife; and li jae pil, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy here. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and other leading members also stepped on to the turf to meet the coaches and footballers of the two countries. they cordially shook hands with them and posed for photographs.

the peking workers' stadium this evening was alive with a warm atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant solidarity between the peoples of china and korea. at 7:55 p.m., footballers of the two countries entered the turf hand in hand amidst warm applause of the spectators. the chinese team used the 4-3-3 formation throughout,

with the full-backs providing powerful support for the forward line through the middle of the pitch. the hosts bagged their first goal in the sixth minute of play, and led 3:0 at half time.

showing good stamina and a strong will, the korean footballers countered vigorously and put up a well-knit defence in face of the host team's powerful attacks.

keen as it was, the match was marked by lively expressions of friendship. when a member of one side slipped, those of the other side would run up to lend a helping hand. the fine sportsmanship shown by players of both sides was warmly appreciated by the spectators.

the rain turned heavier in the second half but the 80,000 and more spectators stayed on till the final whistle. stepping up their offensives, the guests time and again broke into the penalty area to bring heavy pressure to bear on the chinese goal. the match ended with a score of 4:2 in favour of the host team. the spectators gave a big hand to the courage and tenacity shown by both sides in sticking it out despite the downpour.

the korean "aprok river" football delegation arrived back in peking on july 9 after visiting changsha, shaoshan, shanghai, shenyang and tientsin.

Chinese "August 1" Table Tennis Team Concludes Visit to Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Jul. 13, 1974)

the "august 1" men's and women's table tennis team of the chinese people's liberation army with lu ting as leader and ho chieh as deputy leader left here for home today after paying a friendly visit to korea.

it was seen off at the railway station by major general kim jae ha, chairman of the table tennis association of the korean people's army, players of the "february 8" table tennis team of the korean people's army and tieh lei, military attache of the chinese embassy to korea.

the chinese team arrived here on june 21. it visited kaesong, wonsan and other places, and was warmly received by the korean army and people. players of the two countries also practised together in pyongyang.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

President and Vice President of Sierra Leone Receive Chinese Table Tennis Team

(NCNA-English Freetown, Jul. 12, 1974)

president siaka stevens and vice-president s.i. koroma of sierra leone separately received here yesterday all members of the chinese table tennis team led by chang hsing and chou lan-sun, and had cordial and friendly talks with them.

president stevens warmly welcomed the chinese guests and said that exchanges of sports delegations have made the relations between the two peoples closer and closer.

present on the occasion were sierra leonean minister of social welfare a.b.s. janneh and chinese ambassador to sierra leone chao cheng-yi.

the men's and women's teams of the two countries had friendly matches yesterday. today the chinese team played an exhibition match in women's doubles and singles, mixed and men's doubles.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists' Demagogic Propaganda

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 12, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by liang yao-chiu under the title of "an impudent act to represent failure as a victory". excerpts from the article read as follows:

on the occasion of the "elections" in the soviet union, soviet revisionist leaders have recently boasted about the "achievements" of their home and foreign policies. referring to the soviet revisionists' so-called "asian collective security system," a. a. gromyko should have said that this stand "has struck increasingly deep root" in asia and "received daily growing support from many asian countries and vast social strata."

what is the real state of affairs after all? people cannot but break into laughter if they compare facts with the above-mentioned bragging.

since spring 1969, soviet revisionist chieftains have been going hither and thither to peddle their rotten stuff,

the "asian security system," and an endless number of articles have been carried in the press for the same purpose. over the past five years, however, the soviet revisionists have come up against snags everywhere. from north to south and from west to east, hardly any gentlemen can be found, who welcome the soviet revisionists' "asian security system" in real earnest.

it is by no means accidental that the soviet revisionists' "asian security system" has evoked such a faint response.

the asian people have not only known quite well but also had plenty of experience of the wares labelled with so-called "collective security" and "joint defence."

there were japanese militarists' so-called "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere" in the forties and dulles' so-called "southeast asia collective defence treaty" in the fifties. now, the soviet revisionists have dished up the so-called "asian collective security system." stripping this alluring mantle of the soviet revisionists, the asian people have found behind it the very ghost of dulles. there may be a difference in name between brezhnev's signboard and dulles', their nature is exactly the same, namely, to seek hegemony in asia. what brezhnev wants is nothing but to take the place of his forerunner by placing vast asia under the so-called "asian security system" with the soviet revisionists as its overlord.

the asian people, suffering enough from pain and hardship, are experienced people. one of their experiences is: judging others one must hear what he says and see how he acts. it is crystal clear to all what the soviet revisionists have done in asia today. leaving no stone unturned, they have carried various kinds of aggressive and expansionist manoeuvres: bluster on the sea, show of force in the air, economic penetration, political subversion and so on. so-called "collective security", "cooperation on equal footing" and what not are but honey words to cover up the soviet revisionists' ambitions.

the nepalese weekly "maitribhumi" rightly pointed out: "there is nothing but the motive of expanding its spheres of influence behind the soviet slogan of asian security". precisely because of this, the asian countries one after another have rejected this kremlin spurious goods right away.

in spite of striking snags everywhere, the soviet revisionist ringleaders still have the cheek to beat the drum. people cannot but turn up their noses at these tricks.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Second Vice President Receives Chinese Military Goodwill Mission

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Jul. 11, 1974)

tanzanian second vice-president and prime minister mfaume kawawa this morning received the visiting military goodwill mission of the people's republic of china. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

present on the occasion were chief of staff of the tanzanian people's defence forces brigadier mkwera and other high-ranking officers. chinese ambassador to tanzania li yao-wen was also present.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Minister of External Affairs Habib Chatti Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 12, 1974)

habib chatti, minister of external affairs of the republic of tunisia, madame chatti and their entourage arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei.

the distinguished tunisian guests were welcomed at the airport by minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping; wang pu-ching, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry; and li pu-hsiao, deputy director of a department of the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries.

on hand also were ambassador of the republic of tunisia to china ridha klibi, his wife and officials of the tunisian embassy here, and diplomatic envoys of african and arab countries to china.

Chinese Foreign Minister Holds Talks with Tunisian Foreign Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 13, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei held talks here today with s.e.m. habib chatti, minister of external affairs of the republic of tunisia, in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were leading members of departments under the ministries of foreign affairs and economic relations with foreign countries chou chueh, wang pu-ching, li pu-hsiao, kao chien-chung, li chiao, lo hsu and yang shao-ling.

taking part in the talks on the tunisian side were ridha klibi, tunisian ambassador to china, members of the foreign minister's party m. youssee ben haha, m. ahmed fekih, m. moncef zaafrane, m. houcine ouestati and m. moncef ben khelil, and ezzeddine bouhlila, the first secretary of the tunisian embassy in peking.

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Gives Banquet for Tunisian Minister of External Affairs Chatti

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 13, 1974)

chi peng-fei, chinese minister of foreign affairs, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome habib chatti, minister of external affairs of the republic of tunisia, and madame chatti.

among the guests were the members of minister chatti's entourage, tunisian ambassador to china ridha klibi and his wife, and officials of the tunisian embassy here.

present were fu hao, chinese vice-foreign minister; li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; and chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade.

foreign minister chi peng-fei and minister of external affairs habib chatti spoke at the banquet which was alive with an atmosphere of friendship between the peoples of china and tunisia.

chi peng-fei in his speech praised the tunisian people who, he said, have a glorious tradition of opposing imperialism and colonialism and have made achievements in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty,

developing the national economy and building their country under the leadership of his excellency president habib bourguiba.

chi peng-fei said: "the tunisian government pursues a foreign policy of non-alignment and opposes imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. it supports the palestinian and arab peoples in their just struggle against israeli zionist aggression and supports the african national liberation movements and has made contributions to the united struggle of the third world countries and peoples against imperialism. we heartily wish the tunisian government and people new victories on the road of independent development."

the chinese foreign minister pointed out: "the war of october 1973 in the middle east completely broke the state of 'no war, no peace' which the superpowers had done their utmost to maintain in that area. it has had a very profound and far-reaching favourable influence for promoting the struggles waged by the third world and people the world over against aggression and hegemonism. at present, the two superpowers are escalating their fierce rivalry in the middle east. each wants to overwhelm its opponent and is trying to sacrifice the interests of the arab peoples including the palestinian people and strangle their just struggle. and in particular, the superpower that styles itself a 'friend' of the arab peoples has a more sinister intention and resorts to more ignoble devices in bullying the arab peoples and selling out their interests. however, the development of the situation in the middle east is absolutely independent of the will of the two hegemonic powers. so long as the israeli zionists are continuing to occupy the arab territories and the legitimate rights of the palestinian people are not restored, the arab and palestinian peoples will surely carry on their struggle against aggression and hegemonism." "the chinese government and people," he reiterated, "will, as always, resolutely support the just struggle of the arab and palestinian peoples."

in conclusion, minister chi peng-fei said: "both china and tunisia belong to the third world. the relations of friendly cooperation between our two countries are developing satisfactorily." he wished the tunisfan minister success on his current visit.

minister chatti said in his speech: "though so far away from each other in distance and so unequal in their respective dimensions and populations, tunisia and china nevertheless have many points in common and a similitude in destiny." he noted: "the relations between tunisia and china are amicable and trustful."

"while many points in common have been easily arrived at between our two countries in the past, today there exists a will to approach each other because you and we are firmly attached to the five principles of peaceful coexistence, particularly to the respect for the sovereignty and independence of all countries and to non-interference in their affairs."

minister chatti paid tribute to the chinese people for the achievements they have won in building their country under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung.

minister chatti pointed out that the fourth war in the middle east demonstrated that the determination of the arab countries to recover their rights is irresistible.

tunisia is determined to aid and support the palestinian people till final victory is won, he stated.

"in the mediterranean, our efforts are aimed at freeing this sea from intolerable tension, from the increasing presence of foreign fleets and from rivalry between great powers.

"the mediterranean should return to its primary vocation as a link and zone of peace and cooperation open to all on the basis of respect for the interests of the littoral countries and freedom from foreign interference.

"in africa, a light of hope is glittering where the relentless struggle against colonialism and racism in angola, mozambique, rhodesia, namibia and south africa is going on thanks to the sacrifices of our brothers, the freedom fighters.

"tunisia, in solidarity with the liberation movements in africa to which she has never ceased to render unreserved support, is following closely the evolution that is taking shape in this part of the continent," minister chatti stated.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Opening Ceremony of Sino-Vietnamese Friendship Swimming Contests Held in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Jul. 11, 1974)

the opening ceremony of friendship contests between the visiting chinese swimming team headed by huang ching-kuang and lu su and the vietnamese swimming team was held in hanoi this evening.

present on the occasion were phan trong tue, vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, responsible members of departments concerned: kha vang cau, tran duy hung, ta quang chien and over 1,000 representatives of people of various strata in hanoi.

chiu li-hsing, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy in the d.r.v.n. were also present.

this evening, the dong da swimming stadium here was brightly lightened. chinese and vietnamese national flags were fluttering in the air and huge posters written in chinese and vietnamese were hung in the stadium.

ta phu duc, responsible member of a department of the hanoi physical culture and sports bureau, made an opening speech. when the swimmers of the two countries, holding high their national flags, valiantly marched into the competition arena, warm applause resounded all over the stadium. vice-premier phan trong tue and others went down from the rostrum, warmly shook hands with the swimmers of the two countries and expressed cordial regards to them.

pennants were also exchanged between the two swimming teams.

Vietnamese Shooting Delegation Leaves Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jul. 13, 1974)

the shooting delegation from the democratic republic of viet nam led by nguyen duc tien with ngo mai xuan as its deputy leader left here by plane this afternoon for kwangchow after concluding its friendly match tour of shanghai. after kwangchow, the delegation is scheduled to visit nanning and then return home.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms arrived here from shenyang on july 7 and the shanghai municipal physical

culture and sports committee gave a banquet to warmly welcome them.

while in shanghai, the vietnamese sharpshooters and their shanghai counterparts met in a friendly contest. in the seven men's and women's events, the vietnamese shooting team won four team titles and four individual titles. in the centre-fire pistol shooting, nguyen van hung of viet nam equalled that country's national record of 586 points. the shanghai marksmen acclaimed their vietnamese comrades-in-arms for their steadiness and resoluteness in the contest and congratulated them on their good achievements. the local shooters expressed their determination to learn from their vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

wu chan-kuei, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the shanghai municipal physical culture and sports committee were among the spectators and they met the delegation leader nguyen duc tien and the sharpshooters of both sides.

while in shanghai, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms visited the shanghai industrial exhibition and industrial, agricultural and educational units and were warmly welcomed by the shanghai people.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

July 11 Morning Session at UN Law of Sea Conference

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 11, 1974)

general debate continued at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea here this morning.

head of the peruvian delegation juan miguel bakula pointed out in his speech that the primary aim of the conference is to establish a new legal order of the sea to replace the juridical structure of the sea established by a few big powers in accordance with their economic, political and military interests.

he said that peru's position on the question of the 200-mile maritime rights is very clear, that is: "the zone inside the maximum limit of 200 miles should be placed under the sovereignty of littoral countries so as to secure the protection of their legitimate interests."

"how are the maritime powers standing opposed to the position of the majority? seeing that the thesis on preferential rights is not likely to succeed, a number of big powers have changed their strategy by announcing their readiness to accept an 'economic zone' up to 200 miles, so long as the littoral countries renounce their essential rights in this zone and subject themselves to restrictions which will denature the zone."

"if we examine carefully what are the conditions demanded by this revisionist stand, we will come to the conclusion that the littoral countries would become a simple spectator or executor of the decisions of other countries on the form of administration over the zone which is theoretically subjected to national jurisdiction." in this way, he said, "the littoral countries could only exercise preferential rights over certain renewable resources", while at the same time "they would be obliged to hand out a certain percentage of their income derived from the exploitation of the non-renewable resources, and guarantee the security of foreign investments operating in this zone".

he stressed, "the peculiar institution presented as 'non-exclusive economic zone' is in essence an 'international economic zone', different in nature and application from the zone of national jurisdiction defended by progressive nations. the offering of such a proposal inevitably reminds us of the legendary 'trojan horse'."

he also exposed the tactics of the maritime powers which, while announcing readiness to accept the 200-mile economic zone, set forth conditions for a 'package solution' which are, among others, the 12-mile territorial sea limit, the regime of free transit through straits for international navigation, a system of licences by which the enterprises of the developed nations can explore and exploit at will the international sea-bed.

"the maritime powers have recourse to the veto under the disguise of consensus, or threaten to refrain from signing the convention to induce other countries into abandoning or reducing their rights and aspirations. they attempt to divide the developing countries, setting coastal countries against those without coast, and geographically favourable countries against those geographically disadvantaged as if their interests are irreconcilable. but we all know that the interests of these countries can be satisfied through satisfactory and reasonable agreements."

he indicated that countries without coast and geographically disadvantaged countries should enjoy the rights of free access to and from the sea and to use and share the marine resources.

he stressed in conclusion that the determination of peru to defend the 200-mile maritime rights is "firm and irrevocable" and that "not a step backward will be taken."

moncef kedadi, representative of tunisia, stressed that his country is in favour of certain freedom of navigation, but this freedom should in no way be interpreted as damages to the sovereignty of a country and its fishery resources.

he said that the coastal countries of straits desire to be assured that the passage is not to bring forth prejudice against their security and well-being, and that rules on the regime of straits should ensure the security of coastal states and the protection of their marine environment.

he pointed out that the exclusive sovereign rights on the management and exploitation of fishery resources are able to prevent the inconsiderate exploitation of these resources which may lead to the extermination of certain species.

he held that the international machinery should guarantee the interests of all members of the international community and an equitable distribution of benefits that are gained.

alfred bellizzi, representative of malta, said in his speech that his country was dependent on the sea and had a vital interest in the question of marine jurisdiction. it supported the idea of an economic zone of 200 miles and considered it "the most appropriate for universal application", he declared.

he stressed that malta recognized the right of all countries for access to the sea and over its resources. it also demanded that an international authority should ensure the sovereign rights of states, while at the same time being able to take on larger responsibilities of marine resources for the benefit of all mankind.

saud naser al-saud al-sabah, deputy leader of the kuwait delegation, talked about the importance of protecting the living resources of the seas. he pointed out that the international machinery for international sea-bed resources should undertake overall responsibilities to ensure a rational exploitation of sea-bed resources for the benefit of mankind as a whole, taking into account the special interests and needs of the developing countries, and to ensure the equitable sharing of benefits derived from its exploitation of sea-bed resources.

guy ladreit de lacharriere, head of the french delegation, held that the breadth of three nautical miles for the territorial sea "no longer justifies itself to our epoch". he noted that his country stands for a maximum of 12 miles for the territorial sea from the baseline but he insisted on "free navigation".

he said that it seems necessary to reserve for coastal states certain rights of economic character to the mineral and biological resources. he declared that france is in favour of a 200-mile limit from the baseline. /

General Debate Continues at UN Law of Sea Conference

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 11, 1974)

the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea continued to hold general debate this afternoon.

s.k. o'brien coker, deputy leader of the delegation of the republic of gambia, deeply regretted that the liberation movements of africa, the rightful representatives of the people of palestine, and the representatives of the royal government of national union of cambodia under prince norodom sihanouk are not present at the conference.

he said that gambia considers that the width of the territorial sea must not be less than 12 nautical miles measured from the appropriate baselines, and that landlocked states should have the right of access to and from the sea.

he condemned some rich countries for preaching conservation of the living resources at home but at the same time tacitly allowing their nationals and vessels under their flags to criminally ravage and deplete the living resources within the national waters of poorer countries like gambia.

he pointed out that the development of the fishery industry is of vital importance to the economy of gambia and the well-being of its population. it anxiously hopes to adopt measures to prevent over-fishing and wanton depletion of these natural resources.

amadou cisse, leader of the delegation of senegal, in his speech condemned the big maritime powers for their ruthless exploitation of the developing countries, and rejected the legitimacy of the so-called freedom of the seas. he said that such a freedom of the seas "permits the maritime powers to exclusively utilize the seas to a great extent, namely, to monopolize fishing and navigation."

he pointed out that the rich countries unscrupulously intruded into the territorial waters of the poor nations to seek food with their highly sophisticated technique, heedless of the need of development of these countries, the exhaustion of certain living species and the pollution of these territorial waters without punishment by tankers of ever rising tonnage.

he said that his delegation held that the concept of the 200-mile exclusive economic zone including the fishing area is a "pertinent contribution" "to the new law of the sea which we will formulate".

he pointed out that senegal, on its part, has made 12 miles the width of its territorial sea and will uphold

this principle, provided that the conference accepts favourably the project of an exclusive economic zone.

he expressed regret over the absence at the conference of the representatives of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of prince norodom sihanouk, the sole lawful government of cambodia.

head of the malian delegation seydou traore denounced the colonialist spoliation of the seas. he stressed that certain old conventions on the law of the sea "have become outdated as they do not conform to the political, economic and social reality of today". he said that the current conference should help make a drastic change in the relations among states and bring about an orderly and rational exploration of the immense resources of the seas.

he expressed the hope that in formulating the law of the sea, especially energetic measures will be taken to ensure development of the developing landlocked countries.

he regretted that representatives of national liberation movements are not present at the conference.

paraguayan representative victor godoy expressed the hope that the right of landlocked countries for access to the sea should be respected, so that they can participate in the exploration and utilization of the seas.

attorney general declan costello, special representative of the government of ireland, favoured an agreement on the 12-mile limit territorial sea and expressed support for the concept of the 200-mile economic zone.

referring to the establishment of an international authority, he said that it would not be desirable for technologically advanced states to have excessive influence in the authority.

as a small country, ireland supports the establishment of suitable mechanism and arrangements for the transfer of technology, taking into account the particular interests and needs of the developing countries, he said.

u.s. representative john stevenson also spoke at the afternoon session today. under pressure of the situation and to extricate himself from isolation, he said he was "prepared to accept" the thesis of a 12-mile limit for the territorial sea and a 200-mile limit for the economic zone put forward by many medium and small countries. but like the representative of the other superpower, he persisted in the stand of maritime hegemony and set forth many preconditions and restrictions and tried to press the developing countries into accepting the unilateral stand of the united states on such important questions of principle as passage through straits and making concessions to the u.s. in a "package" deal.

he blatantly demanded that recognition of the 12-mile territorial sea "must be accompanied by treaty provisions for unimpeded passage through, over and under straits used for international navigation". in other words, military aircraft, vessels and nuclear submarines of the superpowers should be allowed to pass at will the straits within the territorial seas of other countries.

he maintained that the acceptance of a 200-mile economic zone "depends on the concurrent negotiation and acceptance of correlative coastal state duties", namely, no "unjustifiable interference" with navigation and overflights, and as far as a coastal state does not fully utilize its fishery resources, it must "permit foreign fishing", and so on and so forth. it can be seen that by this, the united states vainly tries to emasculate and negate the sovereignty and jurisdiction of the developing countries over their economic zones and to lay legal grounds for the superpowers to dominate the waters under the jurisdiction of other countries.

under the pretext that international seabed resources are "the common heritage of mankind", he openly tried to seek special privilege for u.s. monopoly capital to exploit and grab exclusively the international seabed resources.

he arrogantly claimed that neither the adoption of a statement of general principle, nor articles which define the rights of coastal states and of the seabed authority without defining their corresponding duties "would be satisfactory, or indeed at all acceptable" to the u.s. delegation.

the austrian representative also spoke at the session.

Head of Peruvian Delegation Denounces Certain Big Powers for Opposing Exclusive Economic Zone

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 11, 1974)

juan miguel bakula, head of the peruvian delegation to the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, at a press conference here today denounced certain big powers for paying lip service to "recognition" of the economic zone while emasculating the essential contents of the "exclusive economic zone" put forward by developing countries.

he said that as more and more countries have adopted, accepted and expressed support for the 200 mile thesis, a number of big powers, which have all along been very

stubborn and bitterly called the 200 mile thesis an absurdity, now profess agreement to the thesis at the conference while talking about a "non-exclusive economic zone" which would actually turn the littoral countries into "mere spectators". this means that certain big powers want to see the littoral countries only have preferential rights over certain resources. this is a "trojan horse".

this signifies an identical menace to those who maintain the patrimonial sea and the exclusive economic zone and those who adhere to sovereignty over 200-mile waters as peru, he pointed out.

he said, "we consider that the defence of the interests, rights and resources of the coastal countries can be fully realized only when these countries exercise sovereignty over the waters, the sea-bed and subsoil adjacent to the coasts up to a distance of 200 miles."

on peru's attitude toward the conference, he said, "we question from beginning to end the whole structure (of the law of the sea) because it is essentially a structure of domination in the service of colonialism and imperialism."

Leader of Ecuadorian Delegation to Caracas Conference Reaffirms 200-Mile Maritime Sovereignty

(NCNA-English Caracase, Jul. 11, 1974)

luis valencia rodriguez, leader of the ecuadorian delegation to the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, at a press conference here today reaffirmed ecuador's position on the exercise of her sovereignty and jurisdiction over 200 miles of the adjacent sea.

this is the "basic position of ecuador" (on the maritime right), he said, "which consists of the inherent right of all coastal states to determine the extension of their sovereignty over the adjacent sea up to reasonable limits in accordance with the criteria of the geography, geology and ecology of each state, in accordance with the extension of the adjacent coastal seas and the necessity for a rational exploitation of fishery resources".

he pointed out that at this conference on the law of the sea ecuador "will not accept any convention which in any way rejects recognition of the sovereign right which ecuador exercises over this 200 mile zone; that is, a convention which in any way does not recognize the right over the renewable and non-renewable resources within the 200 mile zone."

replying to questions on sanctions against infringements of ecuador's sovereign rights over the 200 mile zone, he said: "we consider that the application of sanctions by national tribunals is a matter exclusively concerning the coastal state."

July 12 Session of Caracas Conference

(NCNA-English Caracas, Jul. 12, 1974)

general debate continued at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea here today. representatives of many medium-sized and small countries expressed positive support for the 200-mile maritime rights. some representatives stressed that the regime of "innocent passage" must be applied in the case of straits within territorial waters and used for international navigation.

leader of the algerian delegation mohamed medjad stressed that the progress of a juridical system consists in compensating for the inequalities of fact as far as possible.

he pointed out that the zone of national jurisdiction should comprise of two inseparably linked elements. the first should correspond to the concept of the territorial sea. it must unequivocally support the coastal countries in the exercise of their total sovereignty over this zone. this in particular calls for the establishment of prior authorization for the passage of warships in time of peace. the second element is that a second zone beyond the territorial sea, not exceeding 200 miles measured from the baselines, should belong to the coastal state. the coastal state exercises, under certain reservations, sovereign rights over all the living and non-living resources of the zone.

on the question of straits used for international navigation, he said that the algerian delegation understands the preoccupations of the coastal countries of certain straits and is in favour of the establishment of a general regime of passage taking into consideration their legitimate interests.

he pointed out that where a strait joins a territorial sea and the high sea, the rule of innocent passage should be applied.

jose manuel de abaroa, leader of the spanish delegation, declared support for the establishment of a 200-mile economic zone, but maintained that the jurisdiction over the resources in the economic zone should distinguish and separate the renewable resources from the non-renewable resources.

on the passage through straits he said that his country supported the principle of innocent passage through territorial seas and straits used for international navigation by ships of all countries, coastal countries or countries without coast.

he stressed that the rejection of the concept of innocent passage by some countries is "more from the angle of strategic objective than from the principles of peaceful cooperation, development and security of all states."

he pointed out sharply: "the regime of innocent passage will prevent these countries from reaching their military objectives. these are concretely in three points: firstly, 'free overflight of straits'; secondly, the 'right of free underwater passage' for nuclear submarines carrying nuclear arms; finally, the elimination of any requisites of prior notification or authorization for the passage of surface warships, in particular, those carrying aircraft which would excercise 'free overflight'."

he added: "this is, in essence, the real content of the 'right of free navigation and overflight': an instrument for the maximum deployment of naval and air power in zones of the sea under the sovereignty and jurisdiction of other states. those advocates, in fact, do not talk to us about these aspects, but about something quite different: the development of commercial shipping, the necessity of developing countries to develop fleets and even the eventual rise of freights. however, as i have said, the real objectives are something else."

he said: "it will run counter to the trend of history and the objective development of the international community to sacrifice the national security of the coastal states in order to maintain the unstable balance of power of the most powerful countries."

l.a.m. brewah, leader of the delegation of sierra leone and attorney-general, said: "we fervently look forward to a convention and regime of the sea which will regulate and protect the common heritage of mankind from the depredations of the avaricious few."

his delegation supports a 12-mile territorial sea and an exclusive economic zone beyond the territorial waters of coastal countries, the limits of which shall not exceed 200 nautical miles, and recognizes the right of access to and from the sea by land-locked and other geographically disadvantaged states and also their right to participate in the exploitation of the living resources in neighbouring water space, he added.

he fully endorsed the regime of innocent passage in respect of straits used for international navigation.

leader of the guinea-bissau delegation gil fernandes said that each country has the right to delimit its territorial sea, taking into account its economic and geographical conditions and the interests of its neighbours.

he indicated that his delegation endorsed the right of each coastal state to establish an exclusive zone of national jurisdiction not exceeding 200 nautical miles.

he also favoured the principle that landlocked countries are entitled to share in the exploitation of the living resources of the sea and the right of access to and from the sea.

he expressed support for the principle of innocent passage through straits.

leader of the cyprus delegation andreas j. jacovides pointed out that cyprus favoured the thesis of a 12-mile territorial sea and a 200-mile economic zone. it firmly supported the position that the resources of the seabed beyond national jurisdiction are the common heritage of mankind.

he said that his delegation supported the view that in the case of straits used for international navigation, the right of innocent passage should apply, subject to objective criteria.

ralph william ochan, representative of the ugandan delegation, said at the meeting that the first point uganda, a landlocked country, would like to make is the right of access to the sea. however, "we come to this conference ready to support the 12 mile territorial sea and the 200 mile exclusive economic zone."

he pointed out that the new law of the sea should embody in an appropriate form the principles representing the essential rights and interests of the developing landlocked and other geographically disadvantaged states.

wasfi nimer, leader of the delegation of bahrain, said that his government has noted with satisfaction the desire of the majority of states to extend the breadth of their territorial waters to 12 miles. he declared that his delegation supported the view of the majority of delegates that a coastal state may extend its sovereign rights to an economic zone not exceeding 200 miles from the baselines. he supported the right of archipelagic states to delimit reasonably their territorial seas in order to ensure their territorial, economic, political and national unity. he also supported the rights of landlocked and geographically disadvantaged states of access to and from the sea.

namik k. yolga, leader of the turkish delegation, said in his speech that his country welcomes with understanding and supports the proposals concerning the economic zone or the patrimonial sea. he maintained that the delimitation of the economic zone should be determined mainly by the interested states through negotiations.

shailendra kumar upadhyay, leader of the delegation of the kingdom of nepal, stressed at the meeting that the developing countries wish to remedy the ills in the existing law of the sea and make it respond to the needs and interests of all rather than the equipped few, and thus to create an equitable and just law of the sea. the objective of the conference is, therefore, the codification of an international law of the sea that is fair to all but protects the weak.

he pointed out that nepal is a landlocked country and always facing the burdensome question of transit to and from the sea.

he stressed that landlocked countries have the right to free access to and from the sea and the equal right of fishing in the high seas.

representatives of algeria, sierra leone, guinea-bissau and turkey also called for invitation of liberation movements to the conference. the representative of guinea-bissau expressed regret that representatives of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by semdech norodom sihanouk are not present at the conference.

the representatives of belgium and vatican also took the floor at the meeting.

Guyanese Foreign Minister Reiterates Determination to Defend 200-Mile Maritime Rights

(NCNA-English Georgetown, Jul. 12, 1974)

guyanese foreign minister shridath ramphal has reaffirmed his country's determination to work with other developing countries for safeguarding the 200-nautical-mile maritime rights.

he was speaking to the press here yesterday about his participation in the law of the sea conference and his visit to other latin american countries.

he said guyana supports the concept of the 200-mile patrimonial sea in which the resources of the economic zone will be within the sovereign

jurisdiction of the coastal state. he said he is confident that the position of 200 miles is inevitable.

he declared that guyana fully supports the demand that freedom-fighters be seated at the caracas conference.

in a recent broadcast speech, head of the political department of guyana's foreign ministry lloyd searwar pointed out that maritime hegemonism has seriously impaired the developing countries. he said agreement among nations on the framework of law must be worked out to preserve the rights of the poor and weak countries. "without such agreement and law there could be a new colonial scramble for the wealth of the sea."

Peruvian Foreign Minister Reaffirms Opposition to Maritime Hegemonism

(NCNA-English Lima, Jul. 12, 1974)

peruvian foreign minister miguel ángel de la flor valle reaffirmed at a press conference here yesterday peru's position for 200-mile maritime rights and against maritime hegemonism.

he said: "we developing countries can not accept the present international maritime law, a law based on hegemonism of the industrialized countries which have despoiled our maritime resources for their own benefits."

"peru's position on the sovereignty and jurisdiction over 200 nautical miles is firm, energetic and decided", he said. he pointed out that peru's participation in international conferences was "essentially for propagating the essence and rationale of the position on 200 miles". "peru's position is to defend its sovereignty and jurisdiction over the sea, the sea-bed and sub-soil", he said.

the foreign minister stressed that the maritime law must be "an instrument of justice and peace which will favour the cause of development of our peoples".

"we respect the sovereignty and legal norms of other countries, and are not like those industrialized countries which want to put their interests in opposition to the development of the peoples."

referring to the exploitation of sea floor, he said that the developed countries advocate the formation of an international agency to exploit the resources outside the sovereign limits of each country and want the

exploitation be done under the leadership of transnational enterprises which possess highly developed technologies. to the contrary, peru and other third world countries stand for the formation of an enterprise which will "exploit the high sea" as the patrimony of mankind, and all countries shall participate in it on an equal footing.

Chairman of Yugoslav Delegation to Caracas Conference Opposes Maritime Hegemony

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Jul. 12, 1974)

anton vratusa, vice-president of the federal executive council of yugoslavia and chairman of the yugoslav delegation to the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, receiving a tanjug correspondent in caracas yesterday evening, pointed out that so-called "freedom on the high seas" was nothing but freedom of the big powers to exert pressure on others to realize their hegemony and that yugoslavia supported the coastal countries' right to fix an exclusive economic zone up to a 200-nautical mile limit, according to tanjug.

vratusa said: "obviously the pending maritime problems are harming the interests of the developing countries because in the present situation, only the big powers can obtain actual benefits". he continued: "the so-called freedom of navigation and fishing as well as freedom of exploitation of seabed mineral resources are actually the freedom of exerting pressure to realize hegemony."

vratusa emphasized: "the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea is of very important significance because it is part of the struggle for new economic relations in the world, which should be based on full equality, respect for every country's interests and recognition of preferential status of the developing countries."

vratusa reaffirmed yugoslavia's support for the coastal countries' right to extend their territorial waters.

CMP-SPRCP-74-30

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

July 25, 1974

No. 5661

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF MENCIUS' "BENEVOLENT GOVERNMENT"

What Kind of Trash Is the "Benevolent Government" Advocated by Mencius"

by

the fighters' theoretical group of the 6th Company
of a certain unit under the Peking Garrison Command

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 2, 1974)

Synopsis:

This article makes use of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought to analyze and criticize Mencius' "benevolent government" with emphasis on dissecting the historical background of the "benevolent government" developed by Mencius from Confucius' "benevolence," its principal content and its reactionary essence. It also analyzes what kind of trash is "the people" in "the people are the most important element in a nation; the spirits of the land and grain are the next; the sovereign is the lightest" as proclaimed by Mencius. The article at the same time bares and criticizes the advocacy of "benevolent government" by Lin Piao as a vain attempt to perpetrate the criminal act of subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring the dictatorship of the landlord and bourgeois classes.

*

For more than 2,000 years, the reactionary ruling classes of all ages played up without exception the "benevolence" and "benevolent government" of Confucius and Mencius. They advertised the so-called practice of

"benevolent government" for use as a fig-leaf to cover up their sanguinary suppression of the people. All reactionaries and chieftains of the successive opportunist lines within the Party also picked up and vigorously publicized the sinister stuff of "benevolent government" for use as a reactionary ideological weapon. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao even vociferously advertised "benevolent government" and maliciously attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat. What sort of trash is after all the "benevolence" and "benevolent government" of Confucius and Mencius? What is in particular the reactionary essence of the "benevolent government" developed by Mencius from Confucius' "benevolence"? Is there really such a thing as the practice of "benevolent government" by the ruling class toward the ruled in class society? What is the sinister object of Lin Piao in vigorously advocating "benevolent government"? We must use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought as weapon to make analysis and criticism.

I

This person Confucius never opened his mouth without talking about "benevolence." The Confucian Analects mentions "benevolence" 104 times. "Benevolence" is the core of the thought of Confucius and its concrete content covers many spheres, including what Confucius advertised as "virtue," "benevolence and righteousness," "loyalty and forbearance," "propriety," "knowledge," "faith," "filial piety and brotherly subordination" and other reactionary preachings. "Benevolence" was not only used to sum up the moral principles of slave society advocated by Confucius but also used by Confucius as a weapon to benumb the people in his attempt to make the slave-owner class practice so-called "benevolent rule." Boiling down, however, Confucius' "benevolence" means "to subdue one's self and return to propriety." He said, "To subdue one's self and return to propriety is perfect virtue. If a man can for one day subdue himself and return to propriety, all under heaven will ascribe perfect virtue to him." This clearly shows that "to subdue one's self and return to propriety" constitutes the vital part of Confucius' idea of "benevolence." He clamored, "Look not at what is contrary to propriety; listen not to what is contrary to propriety; speak not what is contrary to propriety; make no movement which is contrary to propriety." To observe the "rites of Chou" without going beyond them and to do things according to this criterion meant "benevolence." It can be seen that the trash of "benevolence" as advertised by Confucius was entirely for serving his reactionary political line of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," and that its object was to rehabilitate the "rites of Chou" and to restore the slavery system in a vain attempt to sabotage the social reforms for effecting the transition of the slavery system to the feudal system and to turn back the wheel of history that rolled forward.

Mencius who lived in the middle part of the period of Warring States was a loyal follower of Confucius and a diehard who was "conservative and ignorant of the changes of the times." ("On Confucianism" in On Iron and Salt) For the purpose of practicing counter-revolutionary restoration under the historical conditions of the time, he developed Confucius'

"benevolence" and called for the so-called practice of "benevolent government" to oppose the practice of revolutionary violence by the newly emerging landlord class. His object was to sabotage the already established dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class in a vain attempt to realize the reactionary political program of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" which Confucius was unable to bring into realization.

The middle part of the period of Warring States was a period of sharp changes marking the transition of slave society to feudal society. Due to the long struggle of resistance waged by the slaves against the slave owners and the struggle of the newly emerging landlord class to seize power from the slave-owning aristocracy, the majority of ducal states had been transformed to varying extents toward the dictatorship of the feudal landlord class, and the political power of the feudal landlord class had been established. Some of the feudal states, such as Ch'in and Ch'u, were employing Shang Yang, Wu Ch'i and other Legalists to reform various kinds of old codes and conventions not compatible with the feudal relations of production. Economically, they carried out the policies of "abolishing the system of division of land into squares and setting up boundaries in the fields" and "encouraging farming and war." Politically, they abolished the hereditary system of "hereditary offices and emoluments" of the slave-owning aristocracy and the patriarchal caste system. Aiming at the prerogative system of "not extending propriety to the common people and not extending the penal code to the high officials" of the slave-owning aristocracy, they called for "the universal application of the penal code irrespective of ranks." The newly emerging landlord class and the Legalist representative figures called for the enforcement of these reforms because they wanted to bring into full play the dictatorship and violence of the landlord class so as to consolidate the feudal rule. This was a Legalist line that advocated the "rule of law," reform and progress, and was opposed to the "rule of propriety," restoration and retrogression. It accelerated politically, economically and in the realm of the superstructure the collapse of the slavery system and the firm establishment of the feudal system and effectively promoted the forward development of social history.

It was under this historical situation that Mencius leaped forward and cast forth the reactionary call for "benevolent government" to oppose the Legalist line advocating the rule of law. He concocted a reactionary line for restoring the slavery system and played the role of the vanguard for the restoration of the slavery system. He clamored for the need "to subdue men by virtue" and to guard against "subduing men by force" ("When one by force subdues men, they do not submit to him in heart....When one subdues men by virtue, in their hearts' core they are pleased, and sincerely submit."--"Kung Sun Ch'ou Part I" in Works of Mencius), and called on the newly emerging landlord class to abandon revolutionary violence and the exercise of dictatorship over the slave-owning aristocracy on the decline.

Under the pretext of "benevolent government," Mencius vigorously attacked the revolutionary violence of the newly emerging landlord class.

He advocated "peace" and opposed "war" saying, "When contentions about territory are the ground on which they fight, they slaughter men till the fields are filled with them. When some struggle for a city is the ground on which they fight, they slaughter men till the city is filled with them." ("Li Lou Part I" in Works of Mencius) Mencius played up the terror of war and was indiscriminately opposed to war. This was actually prompted by his opposition to the revolutionary and progressive war which was being waged at the time by the broad masses of slaves against the slave-owners and by the newly emerging landlord class to seize power from the slave owners. He was of the view that "death is not enough for such a crime" of those who launched this kind of war and "they should suffer the highest punishment." ("Li Lou Part I" in Works of Mencius) Mencius was so opposed to revolutionary violence, and he hated so intensely those who resisted the slave-owner class that he was not satisfied until they were put to death. This fully bared the true identity of the so-called "benevolent government" he bragged about.

As far as the newly emerging landlord class and the broad masses of slaves were concerned, what Mencius called "benevolent government" was politics to murder people. This was because he was deeply aware that although the feudal rule had been established in some feudal states, such rule was not well consolidated. The remnant forces of the slave-owning aristocracy still carried out rampant activities in different places, and the struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owning aristocracy was still very violent. For the purpose of consolidating the newborn feudal political power, the newly emerging landlord class had to incessantly intensify its violence and strengthen its dictatorship over the slave-owning aristocracy. Some representative figures of the Legalist school put forward the policy of "farming and war" and the revolutionary view of building feudal rule on the basis of centralization of authority. They wanted to end the situation marked by the exercise of sovereign powers by feudal princes through a revolutionary war. All this was favorable to the consolidation and development of the feudal system, but unfavorable to the restoration activities of the slave-owning aristocracy on the decline.

Therefore, Mencius vigorously attacked revolutionary violence and decried it for non-practice of "benevolent government." This was prompted by a vain attempt to keep on preserving the state of disruption so that ground for restoration could be retained for the slave-owning aristocracy to stage a comeback one day when the opportunity arose. In this way, the object of Mencius to sabotage the development of the feudal system and to restore the slave society could be realized.

However, "retrogression eventually produces the reverse of what its promoters intend. There is no exception to this rule either in modern or in ancient times, in China or elsewhere." ("Constitution of New Democracy") The trend of historical development also cannot be changed by anybody. When Mencius was alive, the annexation war of the period of the Warring States grew ever more acute with each passing day, and the process of annexation had reduced several scores of ducal states into seven

big feudal states. After the death of Mencius, in the short course of seven or eight decades, Ch'in Shih Huang, the outstanding representative of the newly emerging landlord class who conformed to the general trend of development of the times and adopted the correct political line and military line, wiped out one by one the six other states through the unification war that lasted ten years and founded a unified feudal state based on the centralization of authority, thus enabling China to take a big step forward in social history.

II

In the course of expounding "benevolent government," Mencius said, "Now, the first thing toward a benevolent government must be to lay down the boundaries. If the boundaries be not defined correctly, the division of the land into squares will not be equal, and the produce available for salaries will not be evenly distributed." ("T'eng Wen Kung Part I" in Works of Mencius) He also tried his utmost to counsel the rulers of the newly emerging landlord class of the time on the need to assure the slave-owning aristocrats on the decline of a certain livelihood. ("The way of the people is this: If they have a certain livelihood, they will have a fixed heart. If they have not a certain livelihood, they have not a fixed heart."--"T'eng Wen Kung Part I" in Works of Mencius) This meant what Mencius emphatically brought forward was the need to abolish the system of ownership of land by the feudal landlord class as practiced by the newly emerging landlord class and to restore the "system of division of land into nine squares" in slave society. The so-called "division of land into nine squares" was the economic base of slave society. It vested in the hands of the slave-owning aristocrats certain land square with their specific acreage and boundaries, which could neither be bought nor sold. The slaves that tilled the "nine land squares" were owned by the slave-owning aristocracy along with the land, and were not allowed to leave their land all their life.

However, the policy of "farming and war" was a policy of land distribution according to military exploits practiced by the newly emerging landlord class in the annexation war. It stipulated that land could be bought and sold freely and wasteland could be freely reclaimed. Mencius advocated that "first thing toward a benevolent government must be to lay down the boundaries." He favored the restoration of "the division of land into nine squares," the assurance of the slave-owner class of a certain livelihood, and the return of the emancipated slaves to the system of "division of land into nine squares" for enslavement by the slave owners. He especially emphasized here the word "must" and the word "first." This fully bared the reactionary essence of his "benevolent government." On the other hand, he hurled all kinds of abuse against the reformers of the newly emerging landlord class who acknowledged that wasteland could be reclaimed and land could be bought and sold freely, and called them "tyrants" and "corrupt officials" who should be "punished" because they sabotaged the boundaries of the "system of land division into nine squares." Starting from the economic base which determined the superstructure, Mencius sought to topple the feudal system, build up once again the slave-owning aristocrats on the decline and restore their lost "paradise."

In order to realize this counter-revolutionary aim of restoration, Mencius again raised the tattered banner of "appealing for the people" and intended to give what he advertised as "benevolent government" a coat of paint so as to pull the wool over people's eyes. The Works of Mencius mentions the "people" in almost 200 places, and it looks as though Mencius was really a person who showed concern for the people. He even declared, "The people are the most important element in a nation; the spirits of the land and grain are the next; the sovereign is the lightest." ("Chin Hsin Part I") He actually gave the first place to "the people," the second place to "the state" and the last place to "the sovereign." Look, how high Mencius raised "the people"!

In fact, the whole truth can be revealed by making a little concrete analysis. Mencius lived in the middle part of the period of Warring States. At that time, the slave-owning aristocrats had been defeated by the newly emerging landlord class. They had lost their prerogatives politically and economically and had sunk to the status of the ruled and the suppressed. "The people" in what Mencius called "the people are the most important element in a nation" were also "the people" in what Confucius called "the people who have fallen into obscurity." However, they were not reconciled to their defeat and still wanted to wage struggle. Therefore, Confucius advocated "calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity" and Mencius advertised that "the people are the most important element in a nation."

When criticizing so-called "feudal socialism" in the "Communist Manifesto," Marx and Engels pointed out that when the feudal landlords on the decline opposed the bourgeoisie, "In order to arouse sympathy, the aristocracy were obliged to lose sight, apparently, of their own interests, and to formulate their indictment against the bourgeoisie in the interest of the exploited working class alone. Thus the aristocracy took their revenge by singing lampoons on their new master, and whispering in his ears sinister prophecies of coming catastrophe....half lamentation, half lampoon; half echo of the past, half menace of the future." Such exposure and criticism are likewise applicable to the slave-owning aristocracy on the decline that opposed the newly emerging landlord class.

In order to arouse sympathy and to sabotage the rule of their new rulers, the slave-owning aristocracy also had to play with this set of despicable political tricks. In advertising that "the people are the most important element in a nation" and denouncing the newly emerging landlord class, Mencius was definitely not speaking for the interests of the laboring people but was airing grievances for the toppled slave-owning aristocracy. His so-called "the people are the most important element in a nation" actually meant that the slave-owning aristocracy were "the most important element" and that "those who have fallen into obscurity" were the most important element. On the contrary, the genuine laboring people were manure and mud in the eyes of Mencius. They were fundamentally not the people but were always described as the "mob," the "countrymen," and the "mean men." He talked nonsense saying, "If there were not men of a superior grade, there would be none to rule the countrymen. If there were not countrymen, there would be none to support the men of the superior grade."

("T'eng Wen Kung Part I") "Those who labor with their minds govern others; those who labor with their strength are governed by others. Those who are governed by others support them; those who govern others are supported by them. This is a principle universally recognized." (Ibid.) He also said, "The relation between superiors and inferiors is like that between the wind and grass. The grass must bend when the wind blows upon it." (Ibid.) He meant that the "mean men" had the obligation to support the "superior men," could only be "governed by others" and could only be ruled by the "superior men." These strange talks not only greatly disparaged the laboring people but also undisguisedly and openly advertised that "exploitation is justified" and "oppression is justified."

For the sake of advertising his reactionary "benevolent government," Mencius also fabricated a complete set of idealist transcendentalism. His so-called "theory of natural endowment of concepts" based on "good human nature" was a salient aspect of his idealist transcendentalism. He nonsensically said, "The ability possessed by men without having been acquired by learning is intuitive ability, and the knowledge possessed by them without the exercise of thought is their intuitive knowledge." ("Chin Hsin Part I" in Works of Mencius) He was of the view that men were born with the moral qualities required by the ruling class, and so long as they conformed to the requirements of the rulers and gave full play to such moral qualities, "benevolent government" could be realized. What did such moral qualities referred to? He clearly described them as "benevolence, righteousness, propriety and knowledge." ("Benevolence, righteousness, proprity and knowledge are not infused into us from without. We are certainly furnished with them."--"Kao Tzu Part I" in Works of Mencius) Were such moral qualities possessed by everybody? He also clearly explained that only the so-called "superior men" could preserve them, but the "masses" had already lost them. ("The mass of people cast it away, while superior men preserve it."--"Li Lou Part II" in Works of Mencius) It can be seen that the salient feature of Mencius' "human nature is good" is that while it is held that mankind gives "unified" expression to its "good" human nature, there is also a distinction between the "superior men" and the "mass of people," and it is thought that only the "superior men" are "good," while the "mass of people" or the "mean men" are "bad."

As a matter of fact, despite Mencius' wild talks, the "theory of natural endowment of concepts" fundamentally does not exist objectively. The moral qualities of man do not drop from the skies, nor are they inherent in the brain. Like other ideas, they come from social practice and especially from the practice of class struggle. The political objective of Mencius in making these wild talks was only to slander the laboring people and to arrive at the conclusion that the slave-owning aristocracy should forever be the ruling class while the laboring people should forever be the governed class. The focal point of these fallacies was that only such "superior men" with "foreknowledge and foresight" as Mencius--the spokesman of the slave-owning aristocracy--could forever be the rulers in control of the world and to enslave the people. Mencius had undisguisedly declared that in order to practice "benevolent government,"

it was necessary to "honor men of talents and virtue and employ the able, so that offices shall all be filled by individuals of distinction and mark." ("Kung Sun Ch'ou Part I" in Works of Mencius) He also had blown his own trumpet and talked nonsense saying, "If Heaven wished that the empire should enjoy tranquillity and good order, who is there besides me to bring it about?" ("Kung Sun Ch'ou Part II" in Works of Mencius) What he called "honoring men of talents and virtue" meant honoring such persons as Mencius who advocated the practice of dictatorship over the slaves. It also meant that offices should be filled by him and some other slave-owning aristocrats on the decline. Once they came to office, the inevitable result would be the ousting of the Legalists who advocated reforms, the overthrow of the rule of the newly emerging landlord class and the restoration of the slavery system. This was the sinister attempt of Mencius in advocating politically the "theory of natural endowment of concepts."

Summing up the above, it can be seen that although Mencius lived at a time different from Confucius', their reactionary ideological systems and political objectives were imbued with the same spirit. The "benevolent government" advocated by Mencius was a reprint of Confucius' "benevolence," and his sinister objective was to realize Confucius' reactionary program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" so that "all under heaven will ascribe perfect virtue to him" through the propagation of "benevolent government.

Confucius' "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" was for "reviving states that are extinct, restoring families whose line of succession has been broken and calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity." Under the pretext of "benevolent government," Mencius completely carried on this reactionary view of Confucius'. He was opposed to revolutionary violence and the annexation war. He strove to prevent the newly emerging landlord class from consolidating its political power and unifying the feudal society. In line with Confucius' call for "reviving states that are extinct," he vainly attempted to restore the states of the slavery system that had fallen. He advocated that "the first thing toward a benevolent government must be to lay down the boundaries," and clamored for the practice of "division of land into nine squares." In line with Confucius call for "restoring families whose line of succession has been broken," he vainly attempted to restore the system of ownership by slave owners in slave society, fundamentally change the feudal society, and pull it back once again onto the old road of slave society. He advocated that "the people are the most important element in a nation," and in line with Confucius' call for "calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity," he vainly attempted to build up once again the toppled slave-owner class and let the slave-owning aristocracy who had lost their political power mount the stage again.

As regards the theory of "human nature is good" propagated by Mencius, its reactionary essence is even more obvious. He summed up the concrete content of what he called "good" into "benevolence, righteousness, propriety and knowledge," and went further to sum up what he called "good"

as a "virtue" possessed only the slave-owning aristocracy on the decline. This was obviously aimed at creating a theoretical basis for his reactionary program for restoring the slavery system through "reviving states that are extinct, restoring families whose line of succession has been broken and calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity."

In short, what Confucius called "benevolence" and what Mencius developed as "benevolent government" are the same line of goods ranging from class stand to ideological origin, from their concrete content to their reactionary essence. The only difference is that under the new historical situation, Mencius had no alternative but to adopt more sinister and deceptive tactics. Both Mencius and Confucius were villains who practiced restoration and retrogression and vainly attempted to stall the forward movement of history. They were the sworn enemies of the laboring people.

III

Since Mencius so wildly advocated "benevolent government," was there really so-called "benevolent government" that did not adopt violence nor exercise dictatorship in history and the world? This question has been profoundly expounded by Chairman Mao in his brilliant article "On the People's Democratic Dictatorship": "The state apparatus, including the army, the police and the courts, is the instrument by which one class oppresses another. It is an instrument for the oppression of antagonistic classes; it is violence and not 'benevolence'." Any state power represents class dictatorship of violence, and there is fundamentally not any "benevolent government." Looking through the history of class struggle in China over the past several thousand years, which reactionary ruling class had ever practiced "benevolent government" toward the ruled? No, absolutely none. Even Confucius who never opened his mouth without talking about "benevolence" also had never been "benevolent to the insurgent slaves and the Legalist reformers. He advocated the use of counter-revolutionary violence, and he himself was a hangman who ruthlessly suppressed the slave uprisings and massacred the reformers. Mencius who loudly sang the tune of "benevolent government" mortally feared and bitterly hated the political representatives of the Legalist school such as Duke Hsiao of Ch'in and Shang Yang who strictly carried out reforms. He maliciously cursed them as "tyrant" and "corrupt official" and murderously clamored for the use of "highest punishment" against them. This thoroughly exposed that his so-called benevolent government" was nothing more than the ideological weapon of the reactionary ruling classes and all reactionaries who vainly attempted to uphold or restore the counter-revolutionary dictatorship.

Chairman Mao also teaches us, "Revolutionary dictatorship and counter-revolutionary dictatorship are by nature opposites, but the former was learned from the latter. Such learning is very important. If the revolutionary people do not master this method of ruling over the counter-revolutionary classes, they will not be able to maintain their state power, domestic and foreign reaction will overthrow that power and restore its own rule over China, and disaster will befall the revolutionary people." We

must master this method of ruling over the counter-revolutionary classes on the basis of historical experience. Only by consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat can we guard against capitalist restoration.

For more than twenty years since the founding of new China, there has at all times been a struggle between the two lines over the practice of dictatorship or "benevolent government" toward the reactionary classes. The establishment and consolidating of the dictatorship of the proletariat in China has incurred the intense hatred of all class enemies. No matter whether they are reactionaries at home, imperialism, social-imperialism, or the Chiang Kai-shek clique that prolongs its life only temporarily in Taiwan, they all flaunt the tattered banner of "benevolent government" and attack the dictatorship of the proletariat in China. The chieftains of successive opportunist lines within our Party who represent the interests of the class enemies at home and abroad, have also used all kinds of hackneyed tunes for so-called "benevolent government" to launch rabid attacks against the dictatorship of the proletariat. Fallacies of this kind have long ago been refuted by Chairman Mao: "'You are not benevolent!' Quite so. We definitely do not apply a policy of benevolence to the reactionaries and toward the reactionary activities of the reactionary classes. Our policy of benevolence is applied only within the ranks of the people, not beyond them to the reactionaries or to the reactionary activities of the reactionary classes."

Hating the dictatorship of the proletariat to the bone, Lin Piao wrote on a scroll the words, "Those who depend on virtue prosper; those who depend on force perish." Flaunting the tattered banner of "benevolent government," he maliciously attacked revolutionary violence. He peddled the trash of Confucius and Mencius, such as "virtue," "benevolence and righteousness," "loyalty and forbearance." He attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat in China as "non-benevolent," and assailed the successive struggles against the enemy carried out by the Chinese people under the leadership of Chairman Mao as "carried to the extreme." In his plan for a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'," he unleashed all his ferocity, frenziedly clamored for "emancipating politically without exception" those landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements, rightists, demons and monsters who had been overthrown, and frantically made a vain attempt to assassinate the great leader Chairman Mao. This has clearly shown that Lin Piao's attack of the dictatorship of the proletariat does not mean that he did not want dictatorship. He only did not want the dictatorship of the proletariat, but wanted the fascist dictatorship of the landlord and bourgeois classes.

Lin Piao's conspiracy has thoroughly gone bankrupt. However, the struggle between the overthrown classes that vainly attempt to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and the revolutionary people that want to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat is not over. This is because the "benevolent government" brought forward by Mencius, the reactionary chieftain of the Confucian school, to oppose the Legalist line has left a most wicked influence over the past several thousand years. Like all reactionaries in history, Lin Piao was a worshipper of Confucianism and an

opponent to Legalism. He regarded Mencius' "benevolent government" as the most precious treasure and vainly attempted to use it as an ideological weapon against revolutionary violence and the dictatorship of the proletariat to achieve his counter-revolutionary objective of restoration and retrogression. We must perceive that the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism for revolution or restoration, for progress or retrogression, in history has continued to make its influence felt up to the present and will also affect the future. We must perceive that the socialist society is a fairly long historical period and that in this historical period there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration, and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. Consequently, our present task is to make use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, to conscientiously sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, to conduct penetrating, widespread, sustained and methodical struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, to criticize deeply and thoroughly Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which are the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline, to smash thoroughly all conspiracies that flaunt the banner of "benevolent government" and vainly attempt to restore the counter-revolutionary dictatorship, to consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, and to defend the iron-clad socialist regime.

* * *

STUDY OF STRUGGLE BETWEEN CONFUCIANISM AND LEGALISM

Party Branch of the Special Service Company of a Certain PLA Unit Guides the Cadres and Fighters To Read and Study Seriously, Sum Up Experience in the Struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and Deepen Their Understanding in the Great Significance of Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 30, 1974)

(By our correspondent) Under the excellent situation of the uninterrupted in-depth development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party branch of the special service company of a certain PLA unit, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching that "historical experience merits attention," pays attention to leading the cadres and fighters to use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study history, especially the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. They have drawn lessons from experience in the two-line struggle in history, and deepened their understanding in the great significance of the current struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Embracing the idea of fighting a long battle, they are determined to carry through to the end the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Presently, in conjunction with studying works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, they have read "A Concise History of China," "Ch'in Shih Huang," "The Struggle between Restoration and Counter-Restoration in the Process of Founding the Ch'in Dynasty" and other books and articles. They have gained results and heightened their understanding.

1. Study the history between Shang Yang's political reforms and of the struggle of the slave-owner class against political reforms, and understand clearly that the current movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a great battle for firmly establishing and consolidating the historical standing of socialist new things, and is in essence a continuation of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

When organizing the study of the history of Shang Yang's political reforms, the Party branch led everybody to conduct in-depth analysis of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism that emerged from Shang Yang's political reforms so that everybody could see that as Shang Yang, the outstanding representative of the Legalist school was in the course of carrying out political reforms, this newborn thing that conformed to the trend of historical development and was of progresssive significance was vigorously opposed by the conservative faction headed by Prince Ch'ien and Kung-sun Chia. They resorted to intrigues and plots to instigate the Crown Prince of Ch'in to violate the laws, and racked their brains to obstruct the reforms. In order to repulse the attack of the restoration forces, Shang Yang firmly suppressed with fanfare a group of slave-owning aristocrats who opposed the political reforms so that his political reforms could be carried out. Afterward, in the course of founding the Ch'in Dynasty, the struggle around the question of whether to persevere in political reforms, and to continue to move forward or to abolish the new laws and revert to restoration and

retrogression continued for over a hundred years. At times, there emerged even partial restoration and retrogression. But the trend of historical development is independent of man's will. Following the final establishment of the Ch'in Dynasty, Shang Yang's political reforms were finally put into application. By associating the study of history with the present situation, everybody came to understand deeply that the growth of any newborn thing had to go through a course of arduous struggle. The fighter Tsou Jen-shan said: "The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius presently underway is a political struggle and an ideological struggle for consolidating the fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution, insisting on progress and opposing retrogression." Everybody declared: In this struggle today, we must fight hard, carry forward the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of the proletariat, and resolutely carry through to the end the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

2. Analyze the significance of Ch'in Shih Huang's courageous measures for suppressing the restoration of the slave-owner class, and see clearly that the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius seeks to realize the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure.

After Ch'in Shih Huang came to power, he first uprooted the clique for the restoration of the old order headed by Lu Pu-wei. In the political, economic and cultural fields, he inherited the reformist thought of Shang Yang, and carried out many important reforms. After ten years' war of unification, he founded the unified centralist Ch'in Dynasty. At that time, although the restoration activities of the slave-owning aristocrats in the realm of economic base had fundamentally collapsed, the struggle between reformation and counter-reformation, restoration and counter-restoration was still very violent. Around the question of whether to adhere to the centralist system of prefectures and counties or to restore the authorities and the fief system of the slave society, a handful of Confucian scholars who represented the interests of the slave-owning aristocracy went to ignite and fan the fire everywhere. They used the past to attack the present, created public opinion for restoration, and seriously menaced the political power of the newly emerging landlord class of the Ch'in Dynasty. In order to topple the restoration activities of the reactionary slave-owning aristocracy, and consolidated the political power of the newly emerging landlord class, Ch'in Shih Huang adopted the courageous measure of "burning the classics and burying the Confucian scholars alive."

Through analyzing the dictatorial measures adopted by Ch'in Shih Huang in association with the realities of class struggle since the founding of the socialist system in our country more than twenty years ago, everybody seriously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "By itself the socialist revolution on the economic front (in the ownership of the means of production) is insufficient and cannot be consolidated. There must also be a thoroughgoing socialist revolution on the political and ideological fronts." Everybody said with deep understanding, "If Ch'in Shih Huang did not adopt the courageous measure of 'burning the classics and burying the Confucian scholars alive,' the economic states and state power of the newly emerging landlord

class could not be consolidated, and the whole of China could have retrogressed back to slave society. Today, if we do not deeply criticize the Lin Piao anti-Party clique which used the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to publicize the reactionary thinking of 'subduing one's self and returning to propriety,' and smash their restoration plot, the dictatorship of the proletariat cannot be consolidated, and socialism also could have registered a major retrogression. The degeneration of Soviet socialism created by Lenin and Stalin into social-imperialism is the most realistic and serious lesson." The cadres and fighters have seen even more clearly that the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius is for realizing the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure. In order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, it is necessary to firmly smash all plots of the class enemies at home and abroad to restore capitalism in China.

3. Sum up the historical experience of the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration in the process of founding the Ch'in Dynasty, embrace the idea of fighting a long battle, and be resolved to carry through to the end the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

On the basis of in-depth study and analysis, the Party branch also led the cadres and fighters to sum up the historical experience of the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration in the process of founding the Ch'in Dynasty. They clearly saw from it that beginning from the appointment of Shang Yang by Duke Hsiao of Ch'in as prime minister to carry out political reforms up to the unification of China and the ultimate founding of the Ch'in Dynasty under Ch'in Shih Huang, the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration lasted for more than a hundred years. During that period, large-scale struggles between the Confucian school and the Legalist school rose and fell a number of times, and were riddled with bloodshed and sacrifices. There was even partial emergence of restoration and retrogression. However, revolution finally won over reaction, progress finally won over retrogression, and the new social system finally superseded the old one. Although the struggle was long and full of twists and turns, the general trend of historical development also could be changed by anyone.

Everybody also looked back over the history of the several two-line struggles within the Party since the establishment of the socialist system in our country, and seriously studied the Party's basic line for the historical period of socialism and Chairman Mao's teaching, "The present great cultural revolution is only the first, and in the future there are bound to be others. The question of who will win in the revolution will only be settled over a very long historical period. If things are not properly handled, a capitalist restoration is a possibility at any time." They had a more profound understanding of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, and the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration. Everybody was of the view that even the founding of the Ch'in Dynasty which meant the supersession of a system of exploitation by another system of exploitation called for a struggle of over a hundred years. As the great proletarian cultural revolution and the current movement to criticize

Lin Piao and Confucius are political and ideological struggles to enable Marxism-Leninism triumph over revisionism, and socialism triumph over capitalism, it is the more necessary to make ideological preparation for a long-term violent struggle. All of them told the Party branch that they were resolved to firmly embrace the idea of fighting a long battle, take the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, criticize the books of the Confucian school, study the writings of the Legalist school, and further look into the experience of struggle in history, so that they could draw lessons from actual class struggle and the two-line struggle and deepen, popularize and insure the sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

* * *

FOLK SONGS

New Folk Songs in East China Mountain Area

(NCNA-English Hofei, July 13, 1974)

people living in a cradle of folk songs in east china, kueichih county in southern anhwei province, are today composing and presenting militant new folk songs about the new socialist countryside they are building under the wise leadership of the communist party and chairman mao.

still remembered is a song the local people composed to welcome the peasant insurgent forces led by the taiping heavenly kingdom. the lyrics run in part: "magpies chirping loud and gay, the taipings come to my home to stay. i have naught to offer thee, save a cup of fine spring tea."

farmland and forests were for the most part in the hands of the local landlords and rich peasants in the old days. exploited and oppressed peasants voiced their hatred and hopes in numerous folk songs, including "a farmhand's curse", "down with the landlord" and "a cowherd's bitterness".

the party since liberation has encouraged the composition of new folk songs dealing with contemporary themes. songs about the land reform, the cooperative movement and the great leap forward have helped educate and mobilize the people in the struggle against the class enemy, to increase production and make scientific experiments. local folk singers have gone to peking to perform and share their experience with other artists.

the county has run study classes on writing folk songs since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution. collections of folk songs have been published and concerts given. the commune members have written many folk songs during the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius on the tremendous changes here to repudiate lin piao's crimes in trying to reverse the wheel of history and restore capitalism.

sixtythree-year-old chiang wu-szu, leader of a production team, began to work as a cowherd for a landlord at the age of 10. one folk song he wrote before liberation ran in part: "mountains shake at the crack of my whip, the landlord is my mortal foe; once the people seize power i'll make him pay the debt he owes." he has written many songs about the new socialist life since liberation. moved by a meeting to criticize lin piao and confucius, he made up a song on the spot which goes: "well do i know the bitterness of gall, and icy cold of mountains tall; swallowing bile in days before, i love the people's land still more."

drought-plagued talu brigade in maya commune has built since 1966 four reservoirs following the revolutionary example of the national pace-setting tachai brigade. now 90 per cent of the brigade's farmland is protected and the 1973 harvest averaged 10.5 tons of grain per hectare although the brigade was hit by insects and drought. the reservoir builders produced several hundred new folk songs. one composed by a woman named fang hsu-lan was published in a literary journal with nation-wide circulation.

an old folk song described the narrow footpath leading up the mountain before liberation to what is now the tashan tea-growing brigade of the pailou commune. "bush thorns are sharp as knives; our feet bleed and our backs ache." during the cultural revolution, the brigade party committee led the peasants in building a seven-kilometre motor road which winds around the side of the mountain. the builders encouraged themselves in the hard work with new songs they made up. when the road was completed, the builders printed a new collection of folk songs to celebrate its opening to traffic.

GOOD HARVESTS

North China Province Reaps Good Wheat Harvest

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, July 13, 1974)

north china's hopei province reaped a good harvest of wheat and other grain crops this summer in the teeth of an eight-month-long drought.

the province reported an all-time record harvest of summer crops, surpassing the previous peak in 1972. total output was 20 per cent higher than last year's and 200 per cent higher than that of 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began.

now an important grain producer in north china, hopei used to be a low-yield province with frequent natural disasters. state support has enabled the province to develop agriculture steadily since 1949 by relying on the collective economy. it achieved self-sufficiency in grain in 1969.

the province has since then expanded its wheat acreage every year, in line with chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." this year's wheat acreage totalled 2,866,000 hectares, 330,000 hectares more than last year.

long dry spells followed the autumn sowing last year. their socialist enthusiasm aroused in the criticism of

lin piao and confucius, the rural cadres and commune peasants tapped underground water sources and made full use of surface water. at the height of the campaign to combat drought, the province organized 7.8 million people to work on water conservancy projects. among the irrigation facilities added from last october to april this year were 70,000 pump wells. these facilities expanded the irrigated acreage by 166,000 hectares. as a result, most of the wheat fields in the province were brought under irrigation.

in the shihchiachuang area, the added pump wells enabled the peasants to water the fields seven to eight times during the period of wheat growth. the area this summer reported a ten percent increase in total and unit yield of wheat over last year.

the various branches of industry and other trades in the province supported agriculture. the machine-building industry produced a large number of pumps to help the communes combat drought, and turned out 52,000 threshers before wheat harvest time.

Northeast China Region Reports Good Harvest of Winter Wheat

(NCNA-English Shenyang, July 14, 1974)

the luta administrative region in northeast china's liaoning province reaped a good harvest of winter wheat from 33,000 hectares this year with a total yield of 75,000 tons. this opens a new way for increasing grain production by growing two crops a year instead of one in this area.

the region which lies north of the 39th parallel, with a frost-free period of about 170 days, used to grow one grain crop a year. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, cadres and members of local people's communes have been trying ways and means to increase grain output in the interest of the country. they trial-planted winter wheat and expanded the acreage to 33,000 hectares last autumn.

growing winter wheat means a revolutionary change in the local farming system. some people were skeptical when the chengnan production brigade in chinhsien county initiated to grow two crops instead of just one in a year in the autumn of 1970. the brigade party branch put the matter before the cadres and peasants for discussion, and organized them to visit several outstanding communes and brigades on the outskirts of luta city which had gathered good harvests of wheat and vegetables in the same year. the poor peasants said at the discussion: "since other units can grow a crop of wheat and another of vegetables in the year, we can certainly grow two grain crops." with regard to a short frost-free period, they sowed the late autumn crops of sorghum and maize between rows of wheat

before it was harvested. this proved successful. the brigade this year reaped an average yield of 4.5 tons per hectare.

the day length is short and temperature in early spring low in some mountainous parts of the luta region. the local peasants worked out a set of measures to ensure a good winter wheat crop despite cold weather, these include sowing seeds deep and covering them with more than an inch of topsoil and compacting the soil.

winter wheat is also grown on coastal islands of changhai county in this region. the wangchia island commune tried at it a few years ago. but when the plant was in its earing and flowering stages, it was destroyed by dense fog that lasted several days and a strong gust of wind that came in its wake. a scientific research group was subsequently set up to investigate this matter. the group found that strong winds and dense fog usually concentrate in mid-may. accordingly, they started sowing somewhat earlier so that the wheat eared, flowered and milked before dense fog set in. at the same time they adopted a lodging-resistant strain and strengthened field management. winter wheat did take root on the island. the commune planted half its farmland to winter wheat last year and collected 3.75 tons per hectare. the yield exceeded 4.5 tons this year.

MEDICAL SERVICE

City Doctor Works in Countryside

(NCNA-English Yinchuan, July 14, 1974)

dr. hsieh kuang-yu has been praised by poor and lower-middle peasants for his whole-hearted service since he left a city hospital to work in a commune clinic in the ningsia hui autonomous region three and a half years ago. he was admitted into the chinese communist party last october.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution he and a few other doctors at the shihtsuishan city hospital moved to the countryside in response to chairman mao's call "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas."

shortly after he arrived at the clinic of the yentzutun commune in october 1970, he found that the peasants, busy with production, hardly came to see doctors in working hours. they came to him usually at work breaks, lunchtime or in the evening. deeply moved by their enthusiasm for collective production, he received his patients day or night.

once he was home on holiday. it snowed heavily the night before he was scheduled to return to the clinic. lest the snow should prevent him from getting back there in good time, he started at midnight and arrived before dawn, travelling 30 kilometres by bicycle.

doctors at the commune clinic often treat peasant patients at their homes. once a poor peasant had severe dysentery. dr. hsieh went to see him every morning and evening, giving him infusions and injections until he fully recovered.

the clinic at first had no surgical equipment. when a patient needed an operation he had to be transferred to the city hospital. at dr. hsieh's suggestion the clinic bought necessary surgical apparatus and started a simple operation theatre. he has performed 108 operations in the past two years.

a child of a poor peasant was tormented by hemangioma (a benign tumour made up of new-formed blood vessels) on his neck for five years. he was treated in several hospitals to no avail. the growing tumour seriously affected the child's growth and he was brought to dr. hsieh. the doctor carefully diagnosed his case and with the help of a doctor from another hospital he successfully removed the tumour in the simple operation theatre.

a child of hui nationality suffered from gangrenous stomatitis (inflammation of the mouth). the ulcer spread rapidly from the mouth to the lower left jaw, perforating both inside and outside. liquid food would leak out and the left shoulder-blade was affected. the child had anaemia and edema and was in a critical state. according to medical literature the ailment has a high mortality rate. however, inspired by chairman mao's teaching "heal the wounded, rescue the dying, practise revolutionary humanitarianism", dr. hsieh resolved to save the child. he spent a lot of time observing and analyzing the case and gave the child meticulous treatment with various medicines. sometimes he even fed the child spoon by spoon.

after two months of careful treatment and nursing, the child recovered and was discharged from hospital. with tears in their eyes, the child's parents said to the doctor: "you are really a good doctor sent by chairman mao."

hsieh kuang-yu is a surgeon. since he came to work in the commune clinic, he has tried hard to acquire the skill of diagnosing and treating common ailments to meet the needs of the local people. once a patient asked him to extract a carious tooth. unable to do this, he was sorry to see the patient go away in disappointment. later when he was on home leave in the city he learned dentistry at a hospital and acquired the skill of tooth extraction.

living among poor and lower-middle peasants, hsieh kuang-yu underwent profound change in his ideas and feeling. he recently advised his son, a junior middle school graduate, to come and settle in the yentzutun commune. local peasants said: "dr. hsieh's heart beats in unison with ours."

WATER CONSERVATION

East China People's Communes Transform Sea Bay into Inland Lake

(NCNA-English Hangchow, July 14, 1974)

nine coastal people's communes and an adjacent town in east china's chekiang province have cooperated to build four dykes to turn a sea bay into a fresh water reservoir that can irrigate several thousand hectares of farmland. over 1,100 hectares of beaches in the area are being transformed into farmland.

construction started in 1969 under the unified leadership of the hsiangshan county party and revolutionary committees and was completed at the end of 1973. the four dykes totalling 2,000 metres in length link the four islets at the mouth of the bay with the mainland. the project also included two sluice-gates and subsidiary dykes to protect the polder land now being reclaimed. in the course of construction, the builders removed three hills and 22 hill tops and threw into the bay over 1.9 million tons of earth and stones.

to accelerate the project, local ship-builders, blacksmiths and commune members devised a special type of boat with a movable bottom in the middle section. when the bottom is opened, a dozen tons of stone are dumped into the sea within seconds.

the enclosed bay can store 26 million cubic metres of water. it gets fresh water from a local river that flows into it. local communes and production brigades have put up high-tension transmission lines and are building pumping stations and irrigation and drainage ditches to further transform the area.

COAL OUTPUT

Leading Chinese Coal Producers Top Semi-Annual Plans

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

several leading chinese coal producers overfulfilled their production plans for the first six months of this year. they are the provinces of liaoning, kirin, hopei and shansi and the municipality of peking.

compared with the same 1973 period, north china's hopei province registered a 5.8 per cent increase in crude coal and dressed coal. total coal output of neighbouring shansi and the peking municipal mining administration was up 7.2 and 6.1 per cent respectively.

since the beginning of this year, coal miners in these places have taken an active part in the struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius. with increasing revolutionary enthusiasm, they worked hard during shifts and studied marxist works and engaged in revolutionary criticism after work.

leading cadres went among the miners to guide production and joined them in physical labour and technical innovations activities.

workers of the tatung coal mines in shansi province brought their initiative into fuller play after criticizing the reactionary fallacies that some people were "born with knowledge" and that "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid", which lin piao and confucius had advocated. the miners surpassed the production targets every month, producing 670,000 tons more than scheduled for the january-june period. the kailuan coal mines in hopei province topped the semi-annual plan by 840,000 tons. the lungfeng mines under the fushun mining administration raised the total output by 20.8 per cent above the 1973 comparable figure. leading coal mines in northeast china's liaoning province made about 460 technical innovations in the first five months of this year.

SPORTS

How Chinese Girl Scales World Peak in Archery

(NCNA-English Peking, July 13, 1974)

huang shu-yen, a 19-year-old student from the peking physical culture institute, broke the world archery record in the women's four-event single round total by scoring 1,237 points at a recent tournament in tsinan, east china. this was one point better than the listed world record.

this is another world record performance by a chinese archer following wang wen-chuan's world record of 342 points in the women's 30 metres single-round event in february this year.

huang hsu-yen was 26 points short of the world record when she had three arrows left. after the electronic timer signalled, huang shu-yen, with confidence, shot the first arrow into the bull's eye. her second shot hit the eight-point ring. the spectators held back their breath when she was to let fly her last arrow. the girl reminded herself of all the fundamentals of archery and found out the reason why the previous shot was imperfect. in a moment of over-anxiety, she could not fix her eyes on the target steadily. "steady yourself..." huang shu-yen tried to calm herself down. she fired her last shot and hit the nine-point ring for a new world record.

the spectators leapt for joy, hailing the gratifying progress in chinese archery since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution and in the heat of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they were elated that more and more up-and-coming sportsmen are maturing under the guidance of mao tsetung thought.

huang shu-yen collected only 1,205 points in the women's 4-event single round total for a new national record at the national archery championships in kwangchow last march.

huang shu-yen came from a worker's family. she enjoys archery very much. her coach li shu-lan, a veteran who improved several world records in the 1960's, helped her patiently in her training. li shu-lan told her about china's achievements in archery since liberation under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line in physical culture and sports, and about the struggle between the two lines in sports during the cultural revolution. the communist party organization and her comrades helped her understand the necessity of carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line in physical culture and sports. she was determined to scale world heights and be a credit to her socialist motherland.

huang shu-yen went through rigorous training. in order to practise aiming and acquire greater arm strength so as to hold the bow steadily, she trained hard on body building and pulled the bow more than one hundred times every day strictly according to what the coach prescribed. she persisted in shooting arrow after arrow even when fingers on her string-pulling hand got blistered. she improved her skill and performance after a year of hard training.

in her first few tournament appearances she scored fairly good results. however, she was occasionally not up to her best in decisive moments when the pressure was on. at each post-contest discussion her comrades would help her assess her strong as well as weak points. they encouraged her to do her best, free from worry about victory or defeat.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, huang shu-yen and her comrades have been seriously studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works and carrying out revolutionary mass criticism. she has raised her consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line in physical culture and sports and trained even harder.

showered with congratulations, huang shu-yen told newsmen: "i owe what i have achieved to education by the great mao tsetung thought and the help from my comrades. it is but the first step on a long march."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Engineering Workers Delegation Concludes Visit to Britain

(NCNA-English London, July 13, 1974)

the chinese engineering workers delegation led by chin tsu-min, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal trade union council left here for home this afternoon after concluding a three-week friendly visit to britain.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were r. birch, r. wright, executive councilmen of the amalgamated union of engineering workers of britain, and sung chih-kuang, chinese ambassador to britain.

while in britain, the chinese delegation visited factories of car, aviation and steel, as well as a hydro-electric power station in england, scotland and wales. wherever they went, the chinese workers had friendly conversations with the british workers, and were warmly welcomed by the british workers who showed friendship to them.

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese and Burmese Weightlifters Hold Friendly Contests in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 13, 1974)

the burmese good-will weightlifting team had two friendly contests with the chinese team at the peking indoor stadium this afternoon and this evening to the welcome of spectators totalling 8,000.

watching the contests were li ching-chuan, a leading member of the all-china sports federation, and pai ping, a leading member of the chinese weightlifting association; as well as leader u thaw zin and manager u aung su of the burmese good-will weightlifting team, and burmese ambassador to china u thein maung and his wife.

the guest and host teams each fielded eight weightlifters to compete in eight weight classes. prior to the competition, members of both teams had joint practices and compared notes with each other.

aung gyi, an outstanding burmese weightlifter who had twice broken the world record in the fly-weight snatch event, this afternoon successfully lifted a total of 220 kilogrammes (snatching 100 kilogrammes and jerking 120 kilogrammes). chinese fly-weight man wang kuo-wei also showed a fairly good form in the afternoon session. he snatched 87.5 kilogrammes, jerked 112.5 kilogrammes to total 200 kilogrammes, beating the listed national record in the two-lift total of this class. other members of the two teams also gave full play to their skills. the appreciative spectators enthusiastically applauded their fine achievements.

at the end of the contests, burmese feather-weight man khin myint and his chinese counterpart yeh hao-po sat together in a friendly conversation. yeh hao-po said: "we are very glad to meet our friends from burma. we hope that you will carry back the friendly sentiments of the chinese people and sportsmen to the burmese people and sportsmen when you get back home." khin myint replied: "we and the chinese sportsmen are friends who learn from each other. we are determined to contribute to the strengthening of the friendship between the people and sportsmen of burma and china."

the burmese good-will weightlifting team is due to leave here for shanghai tomorrow.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Delegation of Finland-China Association Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

a 21-member teachers' delegation of the finland-china association led by matti antero kajantie, president of the association, arrived here on july 12. the finnish guests had visited kwangchow, hangchow and shanghai prior to their arrival here. they were guests of honour at a banquet yesterday evening given by kung hsiao, leading member of the head office of the china international travel service. they will leave peking for home in a couple of days.

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, July 13, 1974)

french ambassador to china étienne manac'h and madame manac'h gave a reception here today to celebrate national day of the republic of france.

among the guests were li shui-ching, minister of the first ministry of machine building; chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and tele-communications; chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister; peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; yu mei, vice-minister of communications; and leading members of other departments concerned yueh chin-chien, shen tu, wang yeh-chiu, li en-chiu, teng kang, li chuan and chou jung-kuo.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Chinese Fencing Team Goes to France

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

A Chinese fencing team headed by Lin Hou-ju left here by plane today for Grenoble in France to attend the 1974 World Fencing Championships.

CHINA AND INDIA

Sham "Democracy", Genuine Annexation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 13, 1974)

soviet social-imperialism's propaganda organ tass loudly trumpeted the praises of the indian expansionist acts recently, glibly professing that the indian government has done a good job in sikkim, concocting a "constitution" for the country. it was said: "the development and adoption of the constitution ... is an important step in democratization of political life in sikkim," "endorsement of the constitution removed the last obstacle to the setting up of a democratic government in the country," and so on and so forth.

is it an important step in "democratization" or an "important step" in annexation of sikkim by india?

as is known to all, the "constitution" was drafted by indian officials in sikkim which was under indian military occupation and was imposed on sikkim after the sikkimese people's resistance was battered down by indian troops and police. a constitution of one country is concocted by a foreign country which took another's job into its own hand exclamation this is called "democratization of political life" by the soviet revisionists exclamation

according to the "constitution", the indian government will send one person to take up the two posts of head of government and president of the national assembly of sikkim. it stipulates that the government of sikkim "may seek participation in political institutions of india". this means that the country may "seek" foreign annexation. a strange tale through untold ages exclamation this is also excellent "democratization" in the mouth of the soviet revisionists.

the soviet revisionist lords hold that there is still "the last obstacle" to "democratization" in sikkim. where does "the last obstacle" lie? as a matter of fact, the sikkimese people do not accept the "constitution" of "democratization". they shouted slogans denouncing it. demonstrations and strikes were held and shops closed up one by one. indian troops and police who occupied the capital of sikkim attacked with lathis and tear gas, causing serious damage to many people. tass does not want to and dare not mention all this. but it can be said with certainty that the sikkimese people are the greatest obstacle to india in annexing their fatherland, an obstacle which the soviet revisionists and the indian government can never "remove".

a number of indian newspapers cannot but reveal some truth about india's intention to annex sikkim through the

"constitution". "hindustan times" said critics argue that "crucial powers have more obviously than before been transferred from the chogyal to the indian government and not so much to the (sikkimese) people." the execution of the "constitution", the paper said, "comes very close to extinguishing sikkim... and paves the way for its integration with india". it is crystal clear that the suppression of the sikkimese people's resistance has not, as tass described it, "removed the last obstacle to the setting up of a democratic government in the country," but "paves the way" for india's annexation of sikkim. tass gentlemen, you are too ostentatious. annexation is annexation. don't play the trick of "democratization".

the statement of a sikkimese personage went right to the heart of the matter when he described the indian doing as a "mini-czechoslovakia incident". in 1968, the soviet revisionists dispatched troops to occupy czechoslovakia under the pretexts of aiding "a fraternal country" and "defending the fruit of socialism"; now, the indian government dispatched troops to occupied sikkim under the pretext of aiding sikkim to achieve "democratization". in short, the above-mentioned two incidents are the products of power politics of bullying small countries by big ones. one is a superpower, and the another is a sub-superpower. one takes over the mantle of the old tsars while the other steps into the boots of colonialists. one carries out expansion in all parts of the world while the other expands in south asia. this is the root cause for the soviet revisionists' praises of india's annexation of sikkim.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Iraq

(NCNA-English Baghdad, July 13, 1974)

ho ying, leader of the government delegation of the people's republic of china and vice-foreign minister, and lin ai-li, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry, arrived here by air today to attend iraq's national day celebrations at the invitation of the government of the republic of iraq.

they were welcomed at the airport by hussein al-jamali, under-secretary of the iraqi foreign ministry and other iraqi officials. charge d'affaires ad interim wang pu-yun and other diplomats of the chinese embassy here were also present.

arriving by the same plane were hsi lin-sheng, correspondent of the "people's daily", and wang ken-pao, correspondent of the hsinhua news agency, who have also been invited to attend iraq's national day celebrations.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chou Jung-hsin Meets Japanese Seismologists

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

chou jung-hsin, leading member of the chinese academy of sciences, this evening met and had a cordial, friendly conversation with three japanese seismologists who have come for a friendly visit and academic exchanges. they are professor toshi asada of university of tokyo, associate professor kazuo oike of kyoto university and associate professor liuichi shichi of nagoya university.

later, chou jung-hsin gave a dinner in honour of the japanese guests.

japanese friend in peking toshiko fukutomi was present on the occasion. also present were leading members of chinese departments concerned and scientists pan chun, ku kung-hsu, chang chin, cha chih-yuan and ting kuo-yu.

the japanese friends arrived in peking on july 11 as guests of the chinese scientific and technical association.

Japanese Badminton Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, July 14, 1974)

the visiting japanese badminton team left here for home today after a friendly match with the fukien team at the kwangchow indoor stadium yesterday evening.

the match included men's and women's singles and men's and women's doubles. at the end of the match the fukien men's team beat the japanese team three to one and the women's teams drew two to two.

in the evening of july 12, the japanese team had another friendly match with the kwangtung team. the results were: the kwangtung men's team won 3:1; and the japanese women's team won 3:1.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

an 11-member pakistan delegation of development planners and man power experts led by advocate kamal.azfar arrived in peking by air this afternoon for a friendly visit at the invitation of the labour bureau of the chinese state planning commission.

it was welcomed at the airport by kang yung-ho, director of the labour bureau of the state planning commission and lu heng, leading member of the peking municipal labour bureau.

minister naseem mirza and official sajjad ali of the pakistan embassy here were present.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Li Chiang, Han Nien-lung and Chen Chieh Meet Philippine Oil Mission

(NCNA-English Peking, July 12, 1974)

li chiang, minister of foreign trade; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, met and had a friendly conversation with geronimo velasco, special representative of president ferdinand e. marcos of the philippines and president of the philippine national oil company, and all the members of the philippine oil mission he is leading here today.

the meeting was followed by a banquet given by minister li chiang in honour of the philippine mission. attending were vice-ministers han nien-lung and chen chieh.

also present at the meeting and the banquet were leading members of departments concerned, including hsi yeh-sheng, chao mao-chun, cheng jui-sheng, chang hsien-cheng and chang ting-yu.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 13, 1974)

a romanian friendship visiting group led by ion stanescu, alternate member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party and first secretary of the dimbovita county party committee, arrived here by air today.

it was welcomed at the airport by leading members of chinese organizations concerned cheng chih-ping and hsing jen-hsien, and romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Protocol on Building Gin Ganga (River) Controlling Project Signed by Sri Lanka and China

(NCNA-English Colombo, July 12, 1974)

a protocol on the building of the gin ganga (river) controlling project and related documents were signed here today by the chinese and sri lanka governments under an agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the two countries.

signing the protocol and other related documents were chinese ambassador huang ming-ta and h.a. de gunasekera, secretary of the ministry of planning and economic affairs of sri lanka, on behalf of their governments respectively.

the project for controlling gin ganga was jointly designed by a chinese water conservancy investigation team and sri lanka water conservancy engineering personnel after their extensive survey and investigations along the river from november 1972 to april 1974. the project involves harnessing the river course at its lower reaches and draining water-logged cultivated land along both banks.

Sri Lanka "Culture" Football Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, July 13, 1974)

the sri lanka "culture" football delegation led by van twest left here for home today after winding up its friendly match tour of china.

the sri lanka friends arrived here from shanghai on july 10 and the very evening they were guests at a reception given by the kwangtung provincial branch of the chinese football association.

the sri lanka "culture" football team concluded its china tour at a friendly match with the kwangtung provincial football team yesterday afternoon. during the match, the players of both sides fully displayed their own skill and style of play. in the first half, the host team took full advantage of fast-breaks from both wings and banged in three goals.

not disheartened, the guest team mounted repeated offensives in the second half and scored two goals. the match ended 5-2 in favour of the host team. the good sportsmanship and excellent performance shown by the players of the two countries drew warm applause from well over 50,000 spectators.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Military Goodwill Mission Leaves Tanzania for Home

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, July 13, 1974)

chinese military goodwill mission with li ta as leader and tao han-chang as deputy leader left here for home today after a friendly visit to tanzania.

present at the airport to see them off were tanzanian junior minister for defence and national service mhagama, major general twalipo, commander, brigadier mkwera, chief of staff, of the people's defence forces of tanzania (t.p.d.f.) and other high ranking t.p.d.f. officers.

chinese ambassador li yao-wen and some foreign envoys here were also present.

yesterday tanzanian minister for defence and national service e. sokoine received the mission and had a cordial

and friendly talk with them.

on july 11, the t.p.d.f. commander, major general twalipo, gave a luncheon in honour of the mission. chinese ambassador li yao-wen gave a dinner for them in the evening.

during its stay here, the chinese military goodwill mission took part in the celebrations for the 20th anniversary of the founding of the tanganyika african national union and the 10th anniversary of the founding of t.p.d.f.

Chinese Delegation of Workers, Youth and Women Concludes Visit to Tanzania

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, July 13, 1974)

the chinese delegation of workers, youth and women headed by wang chao-chu left here for home this evening after concluding a friendly visit to tanzania.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by mdima, administrative secretary of the national union of tanganyika workers (n.u.t.w.), mashasi, chairman of the international relations committee of the n.u.t.w. executive council, liundi, secretary general of the youth league of the tanganyika african national union, mkuchika, assistant secretary of the league, and vice chairman s. kisusi and secretary general mchauru of the union of women of tanganyika.

chinese ambassador li yao-wen was also present.

on july 11, tanzanian minister for labour and social welfare and n.u.t.w. secretary general alfred tandau received wang chao-chu and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

on the evening of july 8, ambassador li yao-wen gave a reception in honour of the delegation.

secretary general of the tanu youth league liundi received li chin-hua, member of the delegation and deputy secretary of the peking municipality committee of the communist youth league on july 8.

on july 10, li chin-hua visited zanzibar and was received by the leaders of the youth league of the afro-shirazi party.

during its stay here, the delegation took part in the 20th anniversary celebrations of the founding of the tanganyika african national union. members of the delegation also visited some factories and a university in dar es salaam and "ujamaa" villages.

Kawawa Receives Chinese Delegation of Workers, Youth and Women

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, July 13, 1974)

tanzanian second vice-president and prime minister rashidi mfaume kawawa received wang chao-chu, head of the chinese delegation of workers, youth and women, and chin ah-e, delegation member representing the chinese workers, this morning and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were tanzanian minister for labour and social welfare, alfred tandau, who is also secretary general of the national union of tanganyika workers (n.u.t.w.) and other n.u.t.w. officials.

chinese ambassador li yao-wen was also present.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Protocol to Chinese-Tunisian Economic and Technical Cooperation Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

a protocol to the agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of tunisia, which was signed on august 27, 1972, was signed here this afternoon.

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and tunisian minister of external affairs habib chatti signed the protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Tunisian Minister of External Affairs

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping met habib chatti, minister of external affairs of the republic of tunisia, and madame chatti here this afternoon. later, he had a cordial and friendly conversation with minister chatti, tunisian ambassador to china ridha klibi and youssee ben haha, member of the tunisian minister's party.

present on the occasion were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, as well as chou chueh, wang pu-ching, hsu han-ping, kao chien-chung, li pu-hsiao, li chiao, lo hsu, li ching-yu and li chih-chieh.

Tunisian Ambassador and Mrs. Klibi Give Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

as tunisian minister of external affairs habib chatti and mrs. chatti are concluding their visit to peking, the ambassador of the republic of tunisia to china and mrs. ridha klibi gave a banquet at the embassy here this evening.

among the guests at the banquet were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, vice-foreign minister fu hao, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries li ke and vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min.

minister habib chatti, mrs. chatti and members of the minister's party also attended.

minister chatti and minister chi peng-fei made toasts at the banquet. hosts and guests chatted cordially over the dinner, which was marked by a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and tunisia.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Foreign Minister Turan Gunes Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

turan gunes, minister of foreign affairs of the republic of turkey, his wife and his party arrived here by plane this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

they were given a warm welcome at the airport by chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, and leading members of departments concerned hsi yeh-sheng, chou chueh and chu chuan-hsien, and chinese ambassador to turkey liu chun.

on hand were cetin oran, charge d'affaires ad interim of the turkish embassy in china, embassy officials, and diplomatic envoys of some countries to china.

CHINA AND UN

Soviet Manoeuvres at UN Decolonization Sub-committee Condemned

(NCNA-English United Nations, July 13, 1974)

the manoeuvring of the soviet union's representative to tamper with the sub-committee's draft report and distort the stand taken by representatives was strongly condemned by the third world representatives at the july 10 meeting of the first sub-committee of the u.n. special committee on decolonization.

before the conclusion of the debate the sub-committee prepared a draft report on the question of foreign economic activities in the colonies to be submitted to the special committee. reflecting the solemn stand of most countries, the draft report condemned foreign economic activities designed to obstruct the struggle for liberation of the people of the portuguese colonies and of southern africa. the draft report specially pointed out the portuguese regime's ruthless suppression of the people in its colonies. however, the soviet representative, lobbying busily outside the meeting, managed to get a second draft drawn up which seriously distorted the stand of most of the countries participating in the meeting.

pidier iloy, representative of the congo, said that after comparing the first and the second drafts, his delegation regretted that the second draft contained

compliments to the new regime in portugal. the sub-committee, he added, should strongly condemn the present portuguese regime which continued to wage war against national liberation movements in africa. one of the revisions he proposed to the draft report was to repeat the appeal to countries made by the organization of african unity (oau) eleventh summit meeting, that is, not to establish diplomatic relations or other forms of cooperation with the new portuguese regime until it recognized the right to independence of the people under the portuguese administration and of the state of guinea bissau.

chinese representative chou nan said that the chinese delegation had taken note of the changes between the first and second drafts of the report in the mention of portuguese colonialism. the revised draft gave the impression that portugal had already stopped its plunder and exploitation of the african people, discontinued its colonial war, ceased its collusion with the white racist regimes in south rhodesia and south africa, and suspended acceptance of military aid from the western imperialist powers. this, of course, was absolutely untrue and ran counter not only to the position of the national liberation movements in the portuguese colonies, but also to that of the declaration adopted at the 11th summit conference of the organization of african unity.

chou nan went on to say that one superpower, regardless of the just voice of the african countries, had hastily established diplomatic relations with portugal and had also expressed willingness to give it financial aid. it was after all this that the second draft of the report had come into being, a draft which met the political needs of imperialism and the superpowers and served their political aim of deceiving the world people. the committee's adoption of such a draft would be tantamount to betraying the interests of the people of the portuguese colonies and the entire african people; it would mean that the committee was taking a position counter to that of o.a.u. on this question. this, the chinese representative declared, could not be tolerated by justice-upholding countries. he said that he fully agreed with the criticism and propositions made by the representatives of the congo and other african countries concerning the second draft of the report and demanded that the draft be revised in accordance with their criticism and propositions.

zlatan kikic, representative of yugoslavia, pointed out that all members of the sub-committee had supported the colonial peoples of africa. he called for revision of the draft report.

noumou diakite, representative of mali, said that even though portugal had a new regime there was no great difference between it and the former government. the first draft report should be the basis for the sub-committee's report to the special committee, he declared.

CHINA AND US

Liu Hsiang-ping Meets American Medical Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 13, 1974)

liu hsiang-ping, chinese minister of public health, today met and had a friendly conversation with the american medical association delegation with dr. malcolm c. todd as its leader and dr. richard e. palmer as its deputy leader.

present on the occasion were teng chi-hsiu, liu hsueh-wen, fu yi-cheng, wu wei-jan, hsu shou-jen and chao chu-yen.

US President Receives Chinese Wushu Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 13, 1974)

u.s. president richard m. nixon received the chinese wushu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) delegation in the rose garden of the white house yesterday afternoon, according to a report from washington.

dr. henry a. kissinger, u.s. secretary of state and assistant to the president for national security affairs, accompanied the president during the reception.

present on the occasion were huang chen, chief, and han hsu, deputy chief, of the liaison office of china in the united states.

president nixon and secretary of state kissinger had a picture taken with the chinese delegation, which is led by kuo lei and his deputies chang shan and wang chia-tung. they also saw a performance given by three youngest members of the delegation, lu yen, li lien-chieh and tsui ya-hui.

the u.s. president then made a speech. he said that the visit of the chinese wushu delegation "is another of a series of visits between our two countries that began in the year 1972. what we think is important is that this is another demonstration of the basic friendship between the chinese people and the american people". he asked the delegation to "convey to our friends in the people's republic of china, our warm good wishes to chairman mao, to premier chou en-lai and all of our good friends we met in 1972".

"normalization of relations between our two countries continues to be a major goal of american foreign policy," he added.

leader of the chinese wushu delegation kuo lei expressed gratitude to the people and government of the united states for their friendly reception accorded to the delegation, and thanked the u.s. president for his friendly remarks.

president nixon presented souvenirs to all members of the chinese delegation.

after the reception, the chinese delegation made a round of the white house.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Delegation of People's Democratic Republic of Yemen Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 14, 1974)

a delegation of the first province of the people's democratic republic of yemen led by taha ahmed ghanem, governor of the first province in charge of aden, capital of the republic, arrived here by air this evening. it has come for a friendly visit to the chinese capital and other places at the invitation of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

welcoming the guests at the airport were ting kuo-yu, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned of the capital chu chih-hsuan, hsing jen-hsien, wang kang-chiu and ma cheng-chieh.

on hand were alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, ambassador of the people's democratic republic of yemen to china, his wife and embassy officials.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

July 26, 1974 No. 5662

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ENROLLMENT OF STUDENTS FOR INSTITUTIONS OF HIGHER LEARNING

Take the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius As the Driving Force in Conscientiously Carrying Out Well Student Enrollment Work for Institutions of Higher Learning

by

Kao Yang (高阳)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, July 15, 1974)

Under the excellent situation marked by the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and one victory after another in the revolution in education, the work of enrolling students for institutions of higher learning in 1974 is being unfolded in all fields.

For several years, in compliance with Chairman Mao's directives, "Put proletarian politics in command and take the road of the Shanghai Machine Tools Plant in training technicians from among workers" and "student should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience," and spurred by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, with thousands upon thousands of outstanding workers, peasants and soldiers attending college, managing colleges and using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought to transform colleges, profound changes have occurred in the outlook of our institutions of higher learning. The worker-peasant-soldier students graduated from college have once again gone back to the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements and really become "workers with both socialist consciousness and culture" making contributions to the socialist revolution and construction. This excellent situation on the educational front is a fruitful result of the great proletarian cultural revolution as well as the

movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. It is also a fruitful result of the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students on the educational front adhering to the Party's basic line, grasping major issues and resolutely carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in education.

However, we must perceive that on the question of approach to the work of enrolling students, there is at all times the struggle between the two classes and the two lines. The facts of recruitment last year told us that the behavior and influence of the revisionist educational line in recruitment work were prominently reflected on the question of cultural test. In some areas, there had appeared to varying extents the method of adopting surprise attacks in examination by simply conducting tests in book knowledge, with no attention paid to the political behavior and practical experience of the objects recommended. Under the concern of the Party Central Committee, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and revolutionary educated youths waged a resolute struggle against this erroneous tendency and rectified in time such erroneous approaches as "intellectual culture first," "marks in command," etc., thus insuring the success of recruitment work. After this struggle, Chairman Mao's "July 21" directive has found its way deeper into people's minds, given impetus to the revolution in education and consolidated and developed the great fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

To reform the old student enrollment system is an important part of the revolution in education. The recruitment work of this year must unswervingly implement Chairman Mao's "July 21 Directive," take the Party's basic line as the key link and properly grasp such a matter of prime importance as the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. We must seriously study Chairman Mao's series of important directives on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and on the revolution in education, criticize books of the Confucian school, study works of the Legalist school, sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, closely link up the major questions of right and wrong of actual class struggle and the two-line struggle in recruitment work, and use this sharp weapon of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought to criticize the behavior and influence of Lin Piao's revisionist line in recruitment work and criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which represent the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline. We must penetratingly and thoroughly criticize such reactionary fallacies advocated by them as "born with knowledge," "theory of innate genius," "the wise of the highest class and the stpuid of the lowest class," etc., and thoroughly eliminate the remnant pernicious influence of Lin Piao and Confucius' reactionary thinking in recruitment work.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "We must enable everyone who receives an education to develop morally, intellectually and physically and become a worker with both socialist consciousness and culture." This wise and brilliant directive of Chairman Mao's has pointed out a clearcut direction for recruitment work. In selecting workers, peasants and soldiers for college education, we must make an overall assessment of them morally, intellectually and physically and put awareness of the line and political

performance above all else. In class society, education always serves the politics of a given class. When selecting and training students, different classes always put their own political criteria above all else.

The feudal civil service examination of old China called for only the recital from memory the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius like the "Four Books" and the "Five Classics" to qualify for officialdom. Before the great cultural revolution, under the rule of the revisionist line, the old examination system for institutions of higher learning was an important barrier used by the bourgeoisie intellectuals to govern the school. It was ostensibly called "everyone equal before marks" but actually an exercise of bourgeois cultural dictatorship. Their exclusion of the workers, peasants and soldiers from college education was aimed at training successors to the bourgeoisie to serve the bourgeoisie.

The proletariat openly declares that "education must serve proletarian politics and must be integrated with productive labor." This dictates our placing proletarian politics in command, placing awareness of the line and political performance above all else and giving full attention to practical experience when selecting students. Our stressing these two aspects does not mean that we do not want culture. A cultural test of the recommended objects of education is necessary. The key lies in under which line this is carried out. The chief aim of a cultural test is to find out the ability of the object recommended to analyze and solve problems. The way to conduct a test is to adopt such media as investigation, visit, discussion in forum, etc., in accordance with the concrete conditions of various places and the different requirements of specialties. We must pay sensible attention to helping the promotion of the revolution in education and following of the road of integration with workers and peasants, and resolutely oppose "intellectual culture first" and the "method of tackling enemies" in testing students.

In order to do a good job in college recruitment work, it is necessary to effectively strengthen Party leadership. The student enrollment departments at various levels and their personnel must carry out work under the unified leadership of the Party committee.

To strengthen the leadership of the Party in student enrollment work, it is necessary to resolutely carry out the mass line of the Party, trust the masses, rely on the masses and boldly arouse the masses. Because the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers have the deepest understanding of Chairman Mao's "July 21 Directive" and know best the political performance, practical experience, cultural standard and state of health of the object recommended, and have the most to say in the selection of college students from among the workers, peasants and soldiers. The student enrollment departments in various areas must disseminate Chairman Mao's educational line among the masses with great fanfare and must use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought to make propaganda among the masses, organize the masses and arm the masses, so that the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers can each participate in student enrollment work and pay attention to such work. It is necessary to adhere to the four links of the

student enrollment method, namely, "voluntary registration, mass recommendation, leadership approval and school re-examination." Of these four links, mass recommendation is the central one which must be conscientiously be complied with and can never be done for show. It is necessary to hand over to the masses in their entirety the general and specific policies of student enrollment work, the recruitment requirements and methods and quotas, the number of openings, so that the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers can make an overall assessment of the moral, intellectual and physical conditions of the applicants and make proper recommendations.

To strengthen leadership of the Party in student enrollment work, we must grasp major issues, the line and political and ideological work. We must also seriously grasp well the models, sum up experience in time, find a firm footing in revolution, and be bold in practice, so that spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the student enrollment work can advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and a better job can be done in work of enrolling students for institutions of higher learning in 1974.

* * *

HSISHA ISLANDS

They Come When Summoned and Are Capable of Fighting and Winning in Battle

- heroic deeds of the militia platoon of Ch'enhang Island, glorious holder of collective order of merit 2nd class, in the Battle of Hsisha for self-defense

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 18, 1974)

Spring passes into summer. Petrels fly and glide about, spreading everywhere the strains of the hymn to the victory in the Battle of Hsisha. The golden sand of the jade-like beach bears the imprint of the brilliant victory of the 30-minute battle for self-defense fought by the PLA navy and the imprint of the glorious war deeds of the militia platoon fighting bravely and doggedly defending the sea frontiers on the Ch'enhang Island.

The actual action of militia platoon on Ch'enheng Island which "comes when summoned and is capable of fighting and winning in battle" has once again demonstrated the infinite might of Chairman Mao's directive, "Militia work must be carried out to the letter organizationally, politically and militarily" and fully testified to the invincibility of China's militia armed with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Bravely Stay in the Van

On the afternoon of January 17, at the beautiful Hsisha Islands the foaming and frothing waves of the blue sea were dancing in the sunshine. Inspired by the spirit of the 10th National Party Congress, the fishermen on Yunghsing Island of Hsisha were feverishly engaged in productive labor. Suddenly the whistles sounded an emergency assembly call and all the militiamen were brought together. It turned out that in defiance of the repeated statements and warnings by our government, the Saigon authorities of South Vietnam had followed up the outrageous occupation of Chinyin Island and Kench'ian Island of the Hsisha Islands with a deployment of forces, in a vain attempt to encroach upon our Ch'enhang, Kuangchin and other islands. The thief had stretched out his hand father and farther.

The militia platoon went through a brief combat mobilization. Floating before the eyes of the militia were scene after scene of a string of crimes committee for days by the Saigon reactionary group against our sacred sea frontiers: The planes of the Saigon authorities had violated the territorial air of our Hsisha on many occasions; the warships of the Saigon authorities had blatantly rammed our fishing boats and frenziedly bombarded our islands; the bogus troops of Saigon had outrageously pulled down the national flag over an island of ours..... This endless string of criminal activities filled the militiamen with righteous indignation. Suddenly, the air was torn with the ear-shattering shout of a slogan, "We will not attack unless we are attacked; if we are attacked, we will certainly counter-attack." A compelling urge to get to the front surged up

in the minds of the militiamen, strong and irresistible like the surging waves of the South China Sea. Those people wanting to participate in battle surged forth to the offices of the revolutionary committee and the armed forces department to the headquarters of the militia company.

Communist Party member and militia platoon commander Lo Yü-hsiao had worked over four years in Hsisha. In January this year, the higher level decided to transfer him back to Hainan. The relevant unit also had held a farewell party in his honor. He was all set to leave Hsisha the following day. But after he heard of the mobilization for fighting, he immediately requested to be sent to the front. He said, "Although I have handed over my work in Hsisha, I can never give up the sacred duty of defending the motherland. Now that the Saigon reactionaries are making a vain attempt to occupy our territory, I as a militiaman must fight bravely in the van and annihilate any intruding enemy!"

Communist Party member and militia squad leader Wu Hsien-feng had received a letter from home on January 15 telling him that his grandmother on the maternal side had passed away and his father was seriously ill. He was asked to return to Hainan for a visit. As he was considering to ask for leave, he heard of the mobilization for battle. Faced with the devil's claws of the Saigon reactionary group stretching for Hsisha, he couldn't help recalling the miserable story about how from generation to generation his family had been fishing in Hsisha. His father was a fishing hand at the age of 12 and had been oppressed and exploited by the fishing bullies, Japanese renegades and traitors. He couldn't help thinking of the happy life led by the emancipated fishermen after liberation, and couldn't help thinking of the lofty duty of defending Hsisha. He resolutely gave up the idea of visiting his relatives. He said, "I'm a Communist Party member. I must at all times heed the Party's call. For the sake of defending the territory of the motherland, I must be ready at all times to give my all!"

In accordance with the directive of the higher level, the militia rapidly moved to Ch'enhang Island.

Not An Inch of Ground To Be Yielded

Ch'enhang Island is an islet of about 0.3 square kilometer. Nestling close to it is Kuangchin Island of around 0.1 square kilometer. The two islets form a natural harbor which not only gives constant berth to our fishing boats but also is a strategic outpost of the South China Sea. Here natural resources abound and the scene is picturesque. The fishermen love it and the robbers drool over it. The militiamen resolutely pledged: We must defend and build it up and must not yield an inch of the motherland's territory!

Early on the morning of January 19, two Saigon warships came straight to Ch'enhang Island and Kuangchin Island and cast anchor by the reef over 200 meters off the coast. Following this, the warships let down two rubber dingeys fully loaded with bogus Saigon troops. Stealthily, they intruded into Ch'enhang Island.

The militiamen of the 2nd and 3rd squads of the Ch'enhang militia platoon defending Ch'enhang Island acted decisively. With arms in their hands, they quickly rushed toward the area where the enemy had landed. They intercepted the Saigon bogus troops on a coral depression.

Confronting the militiamen were 23 bogus troops in all, their rifles fully loaded and their faces betraying the very look of a bandit. With a dashing appearance, the militiamen at once conducted a face-to-face struggle through reasoning with the enemy. At first, some Saigon bogus troops bared their claws and teeth, gestured with their hands and feet, absurdly claimed that Hsisha was under the jurisdiction of Saigon, and outrageously demanded our militiamen to make way. The militiamen gave tit for tat and strongly rebuked them. Wu Hsien-feng, Ch'en Tso-chen, Yeh Te-ying, Huang Yeh-ming and other militiamen who stood in front of the enemy righteously burst into a loud shout: Hsisha Islands are the very place where the Chinese fishermen have led the life of fishermen from generation to generation. By saying that this area belongs to Saigon, you are standing truth on its head and talking nonsense! Let us tell you that the Chinese people are not to be pushed around! Get out at once!

"Get out at once! The territory of China brooks no violation!"

This rightly worded and fully justified retort left the enemy speechless. This voice that overpowered even the mountains and rivers scared the enemy. The arrogance of the Saigon bogus troops were immediately repressed.

When blackmail failed to work, the crafty enemy behaved like rascals. Some squatted down on the reef puffing away at their cigarettes, and some pretended to pick up shells in a vain attempt to benumb the fighting spirit of our militiamen. However, the resourceful and courageous militiamen watch their every movement and act with redoubled vigilance. Suddenly, five bogus soldiers standing at one side stealthily picked up their rifles, and trembling with fear dived into a grove in a vain attempt to penetrate into the island. They had scarcely taken two steps when they were discovered by 3rd squad leader Wang Yeh-ch'uan and other militiamen hidden behind the fern growths. They roared in a chorus, "Don't move! The bogus troops who were trembling with fear looked ahead and found that the barrels of the rifles were pressed against their chests. They were scared out of their wits. They gestured madly to ask the militiamen not to open fire and at the same time, beat a hasty retreat. After a while, another bogus soldier wanted to plant a black banner on the island. Militia 2nd squad leader Wu Hsien-feng carrying a tommy gun shot ahead like an arrow to address him: "If you dare to plant the black banner on the territory of China, then I will resolutely get rid of you!" Smelling the rat, this guy could only furl up his black banner submissively.

Having failed in their plot to penetrate into the island, the enemies paced about in anxiety driven into a tailspin. An enemy communication men standing at one side had scarcely picked up a walkie-talkie to

establish contact with the warship when militiaman Yeh Te-ying shouted at him: "This is the territory of the Chinese People's Republic and not your Saigon. No communications is allowed!" Scared out of his wits, this communication man dropped his walkie-talkie on the coral reef.

Due to the resolute struggle of the 2nd and 3rd militia squads, this group of Saigon bogus troops began to waver, and some gesticulated with their hands to indicate that they had been forced to come by the Saigon authorities. In compliance with Chairman Mao's principle of "disintegrating the enemy," the militiamen repeatedly tried to make them understand that the Hsisha Islands had been part of the territory of China since ancient times and brooked no violation. The militiamen further wrote on a piece of paper the words, "The Hsisha Islands are part of the territory of China and brook no violation" for them, and ordered them to leave. At that time, many bogus troops knew that justice was not on their side and retreated in disorder toward the sea. However, the leader standing behind them wanted to exert his authority in front of his soldiers. Blistering with anger, he barked at them, and stretched out his two arms to block their retreat. At that time, Wu Hsien-feng, Wu Hung-ch'üan and other militiamen who stood before the enemies moved with a sweep and leveled their bayonets at the leader of the puppet troops. The recalcitrant leader was dumbfounded and stupefied, and he could do nothing else but to hang down his head to show his dejection. The militiamen used their bayonets to escort them down the coral depression and out of Ch'enhang Island.

Invincible

After suffering a setback on Ch'enhang Island, the Saigon reactionary group still refused to give up its ambition. A few minutes afterward, another group of bogus troops climbed down from another warship to intrude into Kuangchin Island in four rubber dingeys.

At that time, Kuangchin Island was defended only by ten militiamen led by platoon commander Comrade Lo Yü-hsiao. They were outnumbered by the enemy. However, Lo Yü-hsiao who had been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution said firmly, "We are militiamen armed with Mao Tse-tung thought and are people's fighters. We can lose our heads and shed our blood, but not an inch of the motherland's offshore islands can be given up." In the trench, the militiamen recited in a chorus Chairman Mao's teaching, "This army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield. No matter what the difficulties and hardships, so long as a single man remains, he will fight on." They were filled with an extra surge of strength.

The muzzles of the big guns of the enemy warships were trained on the position of the militiamen. Twenty-one enemy troops armed with two machine-guns and one walkie-talkie formed into a column to move into a place about 200 meters from the militia's position. At that time, Communist Party member and veteran Ch'iang Tsu-chi showed no fear in face of the danger. Confronted by the muzzles of the big guns of the enemy warships

and the approaching enemy troops, he jumped out of the trench, and walked in an unhurried manner toward the rocks at the edge of water and solemnly issued a warning to the enemy: "This is the territory and territorial waters of China. You are not allowed to intrude!"

However, in defiance of our militiamen's repeated warnings, these bogus troops blatantly opened gun and cannon fire on us. Lo Yü-hsiao rapidly ordered Ch'iang Tsu-chi to retreat into the trench. Their patience tried beyond endurance, the militiamen launched a heroic counter-attack for self-defense against the avarious robbers.

Although these ten militiamen went to battle for the first time, everyone of them was calm and full of courage. Machinegun hand Ch'en Chüeh-t'ou had already mounted up the machinegun loaded with bullets and his hand firmly pressed on the trigger. Working in close coordination with his assistant Wang T'ang-lin, he let loose a string of hatred-filled bullets. Over the Hsisha Islands, war clouds hung thick and heavy. The bullets of the militiamen whizzed forward, throwing the bogus Saigon troops into great disarray. Some ran away with their heads buried in their arms and each fled for dear life. Some got so scared that they climbed down into the sea and dared not move.

After a heated battle, the invasion of the enemy was repulsed. The enemy scrambled back onto the warship in a hurry and fled in utter disgrace. The militiamen captured two machineguns, an automatic rifle and some ammunition from the enemy. Ringing with laughter, the militiamen pointed at the aggressors who had to flee without their helmets and armors and with bruised and blood-stained heads, and said, "The swell-headed Saigon reactionaries want to help themselves to this big chunk of meat of China. But it's a pity that it is too tough for them to bite into it!"

Continuous Fighting

The militia platoon of Ch'enhang set out from Yunghsing Island on the 17th, and by the 19th when they repulsed the intruding enemy, they had not rested for two days and two nights. However, they were still full of fight and in the best of form. Facing the rolling South China Sea, they studied once and again Chairman Mao's teaching: "The imperialists and the reactionaries at home will never take their defeat lying down and will want to put up a last-ditch struggle." Chairman Mao's brilliant thought enabled the militiamen keep a sober head in the face of victory. So long as the Saigon reactionaries refused to give up their aggressive ambitions, we had to fight on! Almost at the same time, the militiamen plunged into a battle to strengthen the building of defense works.

The island is overgrown with shrubs standing taller than a man and vines and creepers and strewn with hard coral rocks. The complicated geological features made it more difficult for the militiamen to erect and build defense works. But difficulties could not browbeat the heroic militiamen. Because they had no blades for hacking a way through, they used iron shovels. When there were not enough shovels for shoveling earth, they used rice bowls and shells instead. Concussion-induced cracks

that developed in between the thumb and the forefinger and blisters that formed on the palm left them not the least disturbed. Everyone kept reciting Chairman Mao's teaching on fighting continuously in disregard of fatigue, encouraged each other and fought in unity. After completing his own share of work on military projects, militiaman Wang Shou-ch'ien found his ten fingers bruised and bleeding. But never for once did he complain of hardship and fatigue. Instead he took the initiative to help other comrades in their work.

In early spring people at Hsisha could put on a shirt in day time, but it was still rather cold at night. For lack of a tent, the first squad laid out a piece of canvas on the beach and slept on it in the open air. They said with heroism, "Broad is the blanket when the blue sky is used as a blanket, and soft is the bed when the beach is used as a bed. As defenders of the islands, the tougher the going the happier we are!" At midnight, the sea wind whistled and screeched. Sand was blown into their bedclothes, into their mouths and into their ears. The comrades did nothing more than to shake off or to spit out the sand. Is so happened that suddenly it rained cats and dogs. Some comrades said with amusement, "We've not bathed for three days. Fresh water is highly prized in Hsisha. Let's have a good bath tonight!"

On January 20, at one stroke, the PLA recaptured the three islands of Shanhu, Kench'ian and Chinyin, and annihilated all the enemies guarding the islands. The islands of Hsisha occupied were all liberated. The 5-star red flags fluttered in the wind as the bugle calls were sounded. When the good news reached the militia platoon of Ch'enhang, the militiamen held high their steel rifles and burst into thunderous applause. They resolutely pledged: If the Saigon reactionaries should dare to intrude again, the whole body of our armymen and civilians at Hsisha will surely heed and follow the orders of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, and resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely annihilate them! Look, the heroic militiamen of Ch'enhang have:

Cleaned up the battlefield
And put in order their uniform.
The militiamen tough as iron and steel
Have again put out to sea,
Playing an active part at Hsisha,
In the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius,
They catch fish and cast their nets,
And are busy with production and war preparations!

- By Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

On "Rotten Wood"

by

Piao Shih (标实)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 18, 1974)

An account of the following incident appeared in the Confucian Analects: One day, as Confucius was bobbing his head and expounding the "classics" and "doctrines" to his disciples, a student by the name of Tsai Yü fell asleep in the classroom. This behavior of Tsai Yü offended the "dignity" of Confucius and ruined the prospects of the Confucian school. Using the excuse that Tsai Yü was "asleep during the day time," Confucius openly abused him as "rotten wood that cannot be carved." Without doubt, "rotten wood" cannot be used as material for carving. The use of this allegory for a student means that the student is not worth educating and has no future prospects.

According to the exploits of Tsai Yü recorded by "Disciples of Confucius" in Historical Records, it could be seen that Tsai Yü had a good head, but there was a difference of principle between him and Confucius in political viewpoint. So his "falling asleep during the day time" was perhaps a manifestation of his disagreement with Confucius.

The reactionary program of Confucius was "to subdue one's self and return to propriety." One of the contents of the "rule of propriety" called for by Confucius was "three years of mourning for parents." Tsai Yü was not afraid to show his skeptism and he asked Confucius: "If one has to be in mourning for so long as three years following the death of his parents, this surely would lead to propriety ruined and music lost." Is it not something you find extremely repugnant sir?" Confucius was at a lost for word and could make no reply. He could only scold Tsai Yü for "want of virtue."

Confucius always talked about "the benevolent man loves people." Tsai Yü nevertheless saw through the hypocrisy of this charlatan and he "checkmated" Confucius by asking: "I want to know sir, if a 'benevolent man' falls into a well, should the 'superior man' also jump into it?" Confucius did not know what to say and could only vilify Tsai Yü again of a "cheating" and "slandering" the superior man.

Confucius always praised the past and denounced the present. He could not open his mouth without talking about the "three kings and five emperors" and "how elegant and complete are the regulations!" of Eastern Chou. Once Tsai Yü openly asked Confucius about the "virtues" of the "three kings and five emperors" and sharply pointed out that the Chou Dynasty used the wood of the chestnut tree to make ancestral tablets because it wanted to keep the people "in awe" of the imposing power of divine authority.

His exposure of the essence of the "enlightened rule" of the Chou Dynasty caused Confucius a great deal of embarrassment, and he could only play the rascal and asked Tsai Yü to "let bygones be bygones."

The revilement and vilification of Confucius could not bring about the submission of Tsai Yü. Later, Tsai Yü resolutely left the Confucian school and went to the State of Ch'i, where he joined the struggle of Ch'en Ch'eng-tzu, a newly emerging force, for the overthrow of the system of slavery and in the end gave up his life for the cause.

This "outstanding talent" who showed such concern for politics and endorsed reform was actually regarded by Confucius as "rotton wood" that "cannot be carved." This could easily provide answers to some questions.

Since antiquity, there has been a well-defined class nature in the criteria for "rotten wood" and "outstanding talent" or for "bad student" and "good student." All classes place the political criterion above all else. The hostility shown by Confucius toward Tsai Yü for "falling asleep during the day time" was just an excuse. The fundamental reason was that his aspiration and way were different to those of Tsai Yü. Confucius wanted to serve the slave-owner class on the decline while Tsai Yü wanted to serve the newly emerging landlord class.

Today, more than 2,000 years afterward, Lin Piao and company similarly tried their utmost to cast aspersions and attack the generation of new people growing up in the proletarian revolution in education. Emulating the tenor of "rotten wood that cannot be carved" of Confucius, they attacked the worker-peasant-soldier university students as "coarse clay bowls which cannot be painted with fine flowers" and cursed the revolutionary young people who dared to rebel against the revisionist line in education as "thorns without flowers." They also recklessly shouted that "the quality of education at present is not as good as that of the past" in an attempt to negate the great gains of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The criteria of "coarse" and "fine," "flower" and "thorn" and the "high" and "low" quality of education are totally different for different classes.

The great social reform of sending workers, peasants and soldiers to university has completely stirred up the stagnant water in the deep pool of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism in the sphere of education, and destroyed the hereditary domain of "the student having completed his learning should apply himself to be an officer" occupied by the disciples of Confucius and their followers. This piece of ground has been taken over by the working class and the poor and lower-middle peasants, who require their own successors to possess the characteristics of both the proletariat and the working people, be capable of handling cultural and military affairs, and be able to carry out industrial work and farming at the same time. The bourgeois lords in this territory, who were accustomed to see the Yen Hui

type of "scholars after the style of the superior men" and the Hsi Shih type of sick girl students, when confronted today by large numbers of "strangers" who implement Chairman Mao's proletarian line in education, who could study as well as work in the field and who could do manual work as well as take part in military training, would naturally shout that these are "coarse" people at the top of their voice. However, in our eyes, this is precisely the image of "workers with both socialist consciousness and culture" and the quality of education demanded by the proletariat.

Speaking of "thorn," in the words of the proletariat, this is the revolutionary fighting mettle and the precious "asset" of the youth of the proletariat. For more than 2,000 years from the time of Confucius, the relations between the teachers and students have all along been defined by the reactionaries as the relations between the ruler and the ruled. "In the way of study, the problem lies in obtaining strict teachers. With strict teachers, the way will be respected." (The Book of Rites: "On Study") This means that only "teachers" with "dignity" could transmit more effectively the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and could train with greater confidence the students into pawns and slaves of the exploiting classes. The proletariat has required their own successors to grow up through struggle and to cultivate and carry forward the revolutionary fighting spirit. When the bourgeoisie vilifies the revolutionary young people as the "thorns," we discover with great excitement how valuable is the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide. Moreover, the cultivation of this spirit is a glorious mission for all the workers engaged in proletarian education! Naturally, to cultivate the spirit of going against the tide in the students and to instruct them to obey and support consciously the rules and regulations of the school are by no means contradictory.

Chairman Mao has taught us: "The same holds good for the students too. While their main task is to study, they should in addition to their studies learn other things, that is, industrial work, farming and military affairs. They should also criticize the bourgeoisie." The proletariat must train large numbers of successors from among the workers, peasants and soldiers, temper them and bring them up in the storm of class struggle. The bourgeoisie and all fading flowers and withered willows as well as the poisonous weeds and diseased branches of the exploiting classes are really the moldy and decaying rotten wood!

* * *

REVOLUTION IN PEKING OPERA

Hung-ch'i Article: Decade of Revolution in Peking Opera

(NCNA-English - Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

following are excerpts from chu lan's article on "a decade of revolution in peking opera" in the 1974 no. 7 issue of the journal "red flag":

led by the party central committee headed by chairman mao and under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian line in literature and art, revolution in peking opera has gone through ten years of struggle and development. ten years is not a long time, but in this period tremendous and fundamental changes have taken place on china's literary and art front.

ten years ago, the revisionist line in literature and art, pushed by liu shao-chi and chou yang and their ilk, dominated china's literature and art. under their domination, the entire field of literature and art was permeated with the murky atmosphere of stressing the past rather than the present, venerating what was foreign and negating what was chinese, praise for the dead and contempt for the living. literature and art in china was peopled either by emperors, princes, generals, ministers, scholars and beauties, or by ghosts and monsters. almost all were feudal, bourgeois or revisionist. the anomaly was that the landlord and bourgeois classes, which had been overthrown politically, were still swashbuckling their way through our literature and art, while the workers, peasants and soldiers, the masters of the country, were ignored. this state of affairs was seriously undermining the socialist economic base and was harmful to the fundamental interests of the proletariat and the revolutionary people.

today, after ten years of effort, this state of affairs has been fundamentally changed. after a decade of hard struggle, the proletarian revolution in literature and art, which began with the revolution in peking opera and was marked by the creation of model revolutionary stage productions, has been crowned with success. china now has 17 model revolutionary stage productions which were created and cultivated by the proletariat itself. the first eight model revolutionary stage productions came into being in the early years of the peking opera revolution, and like spring thunder, they announced a shining victory of the revolutionary line in literature and art formulated by chairman mao in his "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art". they ushered in the new era of socialist literature and art in china and brought to an end the domination of the stage by lords and ladies and their pampered sons and daughters of past centuries, marking the birth of the worker-peasant-soldier heroes in proud and full display of their role on the stage. this is a change of great importance in the history of chinese literature and art. the eight model

stage productions were followed in recent years by a number of new model revolutionary works, including selections from the peking opera "the red lantern" with piano accompaniment, the piano concerto "the yellow river", modern revolutionary peking operas "song of the dragon river", "the red detachment of women", "fighting on the plains" and "azalea mountain", modern revolutionary dance dramas "ode to yimeng" and "children of the grassland" and the revolutionary symphonic music "taking tiger mountain by strategy". these works helped consolidate and develop the fruits of this great revolution and further promoted the vigorous development of the nation-wide creation of socialist literature and art. a great number of good and comparatively good works have emerged in literature, drama, film, music, fine arts, photography, dance and chuyi (ballad-singing, story-telling and cross-talk) and, in the years to come, more and better works are sure to come into being. the developments in the past decade show that our socialist literature and art are bound to flourish more vigorously year upon year.

the tremendous changes of the last ten years is by no means accidental. the occurrence of this revolution in peking opera was determined by the reality of the existence of classes, class contradiction and class struggle in the historical period of socialism. it is an essential product of the struggle between marxism-leninism and revisionism, and a strategic proletarian measure to prevent capitalist restoration and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat under the guidance of the party's basic line.

the facts of class struggle within and outside china show that after the entry of proletarian revolution into the socialist stage, the overthrown classes, unwilling to resign themselves to defeat, always utilize their influence in the sphere of ideology, formed over a long period, to corrupt and destroy the economic base of socialism and unleash an attack on the proletariat. they use the field of literary and art as a bridgehead for propagandizing the reactionary world outlook and restoring capitalism. the soviet revisionist renegade clique, in the course of its overall capitalist restoration, used literature and art as an important field for creating counter-revolutionary opinion. in china, representatives of the landlords and the bourgeoisie, such as liu shao-chi, lin piao and their like, desperately seized on ideology and literature and art for the same purpose. all these facts illustrate that a socialist system is still unconsolidated if socialist revolution is confined to the economic front and no thoroughgoing socialist revolution is carried out on the political and ideological front, including literature and art; the bourgeois dream for a restoration may then be turned into reality. the proletariat, in order to smash the class enemy's plot for restoration and carry socialist revolution through to the end, must stand in sharp opposition to it, firmly occupy the art and literary front, attach importance to class struggle in the ideological sphere and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, including the various spheres of culture.

chairman mao has always attached major importance to the socialist revolution in ideology; he initiated and led the past important struggles on the literary and art front. at the working conference of the central committee at peitaiho in august 1962, and at the tenth plenary session of the eighth central committee of the party in september of the same year, chairman mao summed up the historical experience of the chinese revolution and the international communist movement in a deep-going way, comprehensively put forward the basic line of the party for the historical period of socialism and called on the people never to forget class and class struggle. the open polemics between the marxist-leninists and the modern revisionists internationally and the nation-wide socialist education movement at home in 1963 pushed to a new stage the proletarian struggle to oppose and prevent revisionism. with the intensified class struggle and two-line struggle at home and abroad, the struggle for restoration and counter-restoration in the literary and art field became still sharper. within this historical framework and with regard to the questions arising from revisionist control over china's drama and other arts, chairman mao specifically stated: "the social and economic base has changed, but the arts as part of the superstructure, which serve this base, still remain a serious problem. hence we should proceed with investigation and study and attend to this matter in earnest." this set the task for the proletarian revolution in literature and art and the orientation of the revolution. in response to chairman mao's call, the proletariat launched a revolution in the peking opera, the ballet and symphonic music. in july 1964, comrade chiang ching made a speech "on the revolution of peking opera" at the forum of theatrical workers participating in the festival of peking opera on contemporary themes. this speech was important for its marxist spirit of daring to go against the tide, and was a declaration of war against the revisionist line on literature and art. during the past decade, it has stood as an encouragement to the revolutionary literary and art fighters in their struggle for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

old peking opera is a stubborn fortress of landlord and capitalist ideology. the main content of its former repertoire may be summarized as fanatical ideas springing from the doctrines of confucius and mencius. these reactionary concepts clothed the characters eulogized in peking opera in the past. they included: the "three cardinal guides", namely, ruler over subject, father over son, and husband over wife; the "five constant virtues", namely, benevolence, righteousness, propriety, wisdom and sincerity; the women's "three degrees of dependence" namely, on the father before marriage, on the husband after marriage, and on the son after decease of husband; the "four moral obligations" for women namely, good character, good manners, good appearance and good handiwork; and "loyalty, filial piety, chastity, righteousness" and "loyalty, forbearance, benevolence and love". precisely because of this the reactionary rulers in the ching dynasty (1644-1911 a.d.) and, later, the northern warlords and kuomintang reactionaries honoured old

peking opera as "national essence" and "national drama"; as for saying they honoured it, it would be more appropriate, perhaps, to say that they made use of it. they used old peking opera to corrupt and poison the minds of the chinese people to enslave them. from their reactionary class stand, liu shao-chi, peng chen, chou yang and company turned peking opera circles into an impenetrable "independent kingdom". while using the stage to poison the minds of the people with the doctrines of confucius and mencius, they fashioned one poisonous arrow after another against the party and socialism through the medium of the peking opera. could this be allowed to go on? the answer is no. to tolerate this, would mean to tolerate the undermining of the foundations of socialism and to permit retrogression to the semi-colonial and semi-feudal, dark society. this the chinese people would never tolerate. the peking opera was chosen as the sector at which a breakthrough was made by the proletarian revolution in literature and art. this in itself is an important struggle in the criticism of confucius and mencius, the aim being to destroy the spiritual pillar used for centuries by the reactionary classes to make the people's lives a hell on earth. by capturing this stubborn fortress of the old peking opera, we can accumulate experience in struggle, propel forward the revolution in various fields of literature and art and in the whole superstructure so that it will conform to the socialist economic base, and help to consolidate and develop it.

the decade of tremendous changes in the peking opera have not been easily won. the revolution in peking opera is the first great campaign in the socialist revolution in the superstructure in the past ten years. the difficulties and obstacles met in this struggle were unusually great as were the efforts exerted to overcome them. this is a thorough-going revolution to destroy the literature and art of the exploiting classes and foster proletarian literature and art, the first of its kind in history. we must realize that the landlord and capitalist classes fostered the peking opera for some two hundred years, developing it from among a great variety of chinese operas into a theatrical form demanding exceptional skill. the proletariat wants to remould it, surpass it and achieve outright supremacy over it in the shortest possible time. this is not at all easy.

is it possible or not for the proletariat to take firm hold of the position of literature and art. the key link lies in creating model theatrical works with "unity of revolutionary political content and the highest possible perfection of artistic form". only when we have such model works can we convince people and firmly hold the position against reaction. from the very beginning, therefore, in the peking opera revolution the struggle for occupation and counter-occupation centred around the model revolutionary theatrical works. faced with this revolution, liu shao-chi, peng chen, chou yang and their ilk, who represented the interests of the bourgeoisie, were panic-stricken as if a great disaster had befallen. using the power they had usurped, they tried in a hundred and one ways, by open measures and covert tricks, leaving

no stone unturned to prevent this medium from being taken out of their hands. the revolution had to struggle for each step of its advance. each model revolutionary theatrical work was born in the midst of soul-stirring battles. but the new is invincible. for the proletariat to triumph over the bourgeoisie in the field of literature and art is an irresistible historical law. shouldering this historical mission, the marxists have led an extremely arduous struggle against the reactionary literary and art workers both politically and artistically, pressing boldly forward, blazing the way. each model theatrical work has been repeatedly polished and carefully revised, from script writing to stage production and from the rhythm of each melody to each dance movement.

the core of the issue in creating model revolutionary theatrical works rests on enthusiasm in trying a thousand and one ways to depict typical proletarian heroes.

viewed historically, the question of which class's heroic characters are portrayed and which class's representatives dominate the stage is a reflection, in a concentrated form, of the political struggle in literature and art. it can be answered only by analysis of which class's political line in literature and art is being served. revolutionary peking opera aims at portraying with artistry typical proletarian heroes, and turning the stage over to workers, peasants and soldiers in order to reverse the centuries-old reversal of history by the landlord and capitalist classes and restore historical truth. the proletariat has unequivocally put forward as a fundamental task of socialist literature and art the portrayal of typical proletarian heroes. fundamentally, this draws a clear line between our literary and art movement and the literary and art movement of all exploiting classes in history. the practical experience in the peking opera revolution proves that only when we portray well typical proletarian heroes can we apply marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought to criticize the doctrines of confucius and mencius in literature and art and mould the world in the image of the proletariat. only by portraying well typical proletarian heroes can we reenact on the stage the revolutionary struggles of the chinese people, led by the chinese communist party, sing the praises of the great victories won by chairman mao's revolutionary line in various revolutionary periods and on various fronts, and encourage the people in their role of advancing history. only by portraying well typical proletarian heroes can we bring about the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the field of literature and art. by adhering to this fundamental task, literature and art will succeed in truly serving the workers, peasants and soldiers.

closely connected with the portrayal of typical proletarian heroes is the important question of how to solve the problem of inheriting the peking opera art form and introducing changes in it. as peking opera art had all along been used to present the past and

people of the old type, it is comparatively easy to use this art to depict negative characters, but quite difficult to depict new times and new people. the revolution in the ideological content of peking opera inevitably calls for radical changes in the peking opera art form itself. to apply the reformist method of "putting new wine into old bottles" obviously runs counter to the revolution. if the worker-peasant-soldier heroes of our era were made to sing the old tunes and melodies of the ancient people and mimic the behaviour and movements of the dead past, this will inevitably distort the portrayal of new life and the new people. however, to cast off altogether the special artistic characteristics of the peking opera, to adopt a nihilistic attitude and start from scratch would also lead nowhere. if we intend that the artistic presentation of peking opera -- singing, acting, dialogue and acrobatics -- should serve for the portrayal of proletarian heroes, we must, proceeding from life, do away with old tunes and melodies while critically assimilating and remoulding whatever is useful.

in the last decade the revolution in the peking opera has been carried out on the principle of "making the past serve the present and foreign things serve china" and "weeding through the old to bring forth the new", that is, correctly solving the problem of critically taking over the peking opera art form and creating something new. the past and the present, foreign and chinese, weeding through the old to bring forth the new, are examples of the unity of opposites. they are also a manifestation of the principle that destruction comes first and construction comes in the course of destruction. in chairman mao's words "there is no construction without destruction. destruction means criticism and repudiation, it means revolution."

the creation of the music and dancing representative of the heroes in the model revolutionary theatrical works results from this process of critical assimilation and remoulding the useful in the old peking opera art and creating something new. the composition of arias for each heroic character has revolutionized traditional melodies and singing skills. they bring out both the powerful spirit of our era and give play to the special artistic characteristics of the melodies of peking opera. today, our people -- men and women, old and young, connoisseurs and amateurs alike -- like to sing the melodies of the model revolutionary theatrical works. the powerful and melodious tunes used to portray our heroes ring out from every corner of our country. facts have eloquently proved that in art, our model revolutionary theatrical works have triumphed over old peking opera, become overwhelmingly superior and opened for the proletariat the revolutionary road of critically inheriting and remoulding this classical art form.

a contingent of proletarian literary and art workers has gradually been formed from the revolution of peking opera over the past decade, through acute class struggle and

arduous artistic practice. they have worked shoulder to shoulder with the other literary and art workers in the field of music and dance and with the masses of worker-peasant-soldier amateurs have combined to become the main force of the proletarian revolution on literature and art. these contingents of proletarian literary and art workers have been formed in the practice of revolution and artistic pursuits. developing in the course of revolutionizing the peking opera, they have attained a political-ideological level and artistic level beyond the reach of those trained in the old art colleges and schools of the past. this shows that "to learn warfare through warfare" is our best method. in future, we must persist in forming, uniting and expanding our contingents in the course of struggle. so long as we pay close attention to building up through struggle the contingents ideologically and organizationally, remoulding their world outlook and conception of literature and art, attaching importance to the correct ideas guiding creation, we can surely develop and expand the ranks of proletarian literary and art workers.

the past decade may be called a pioneering period for proletarian literature and art. if we review the history of the literature and art of mankind, we see how many years the exploiting classes took to create a literature and art of their own. under feudalism, it took thousands of years and under the bourgeoisie hundreds, yet only a limited number of representative works have been handed down. by the time it reached the stage of imperialism, capitalism was in its decadence and decline. the stage became a platform for the "modernist, school", fauvism, strip-tease and other degenerate rubbish. the works are numerous and varied but share the common characteristic of poisoning or lulling the minds of the people. the soviet revisionist renegade clique, as well as continuing to develop this vicious rubbish, have in recent years tried to elicit writing on the "theme of military patriotism" to boost militarism to serve its expansionism and aggression against territories of other countries and to create public opinion in favour of its world hegemony. the literature and art of imperialism and social-imperialism, like their social and ideological systems, resembles a patient, sinking fast on his deathbed; they can no longer produce works of stature. contrasting our decade with the thousands of years and hundreds of years of the landlord class and bourgeoisie, we find that "the landscape here is beyond compare", as chairman mao's line runs.

although the proletariat has smashed the interference and sabotage by liu shao-chi and lin piao, occupied the dominant position in peking opera and won great victories, the struggle between occupation and counter-occupation in the sphere of literature and art is not at an end. at present, among those who are attempting to negate the great proletarian cultural revolution, are a handful reactionaries who are directing the spearhead of their attacks against the peking opera revolution.

that class enemies slander and attack the revolution in peking opera is not a cause for wonder. it is an inevitable reflection of the class struggle. their reactionary cries prove from the negative side that our peking opera revolution is correct and good, and hits them where it hurts. the more savage the enemies' vilification, the more we should persist in our struggle to popularize and develop the model revolutionary theatrical works, consolidate and develop the victorious gains of the great proletarian cultural revolution and carry our revolution on literature and art through to the very end.

AMATEUR CULTURAL GROUPS

Women's Amateur Cultural Group Active in South China City

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Jul. 15, 1974)

an amateur cultural group composed of more than 20 former housewives is acclaimed in chiangmen city in the pearl river delta, south china, for its lively performances reflecting women's enthusiasm in socialist revolution and construction, especially in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

the audience was deeply moved by a recent performance in which the leading character displays an indenture, by which she was sold, to denounce the evil old society and condemn lin piao's criminal attempt to restore capitalism.

the amateur group was set up in 1971 upon the suggestion of the communist party member kuo shao-ping, a seaman's wife. the idea of creating a theatrical item about women's spare-time study struck her when she saw her neighbours eagerly attend evening political school, among them a retired woman worker who regularly accompanied a blind woman to school. reflecting upon how women had been discriminated against in the old society, kuo shao-ping wanted to use this instance to eulogize the superiority of socialism. her suggestion was backed by several other women activists in the neighbourhood.

the group is called "mothers' cultural group" as most of the amateurs are women over 30 with children.

supported by the party organization of the local neighbourhood community, the amateur group has in the past three years given more than 40 performances in neighbourhoods,

cultural centres, factories and nearby rural communes in chiangmen.

all their items serve proletarian politics. one of them praises the housewives who, no longer bound by household chores, work in small factories set up by the neighbourhoods during the cultural revolution. the small enterprises now make 150 kinds of products. gross output last year was four times that of 1966.

the group recently toured villages where many educated young people from the city have settled. they presented items showing the eagerness of parents sending their children to the countryside in response to chairman mao's call and their happiness at seeing the children mature as a result of re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

all members of the group work well in the neighbourhood and workshops. some have been cited as advanced workers.

DIVERSIFIED ECONOMY

Central China Hsien Extends Grain Production and Diversified Economy

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Jul. 15, 1974)

people of lotien county in the tapieh mountain area of hupeh province, central china, are actively developing a diversified economy while striving to increase grain production, thus fortifying their collective economy steadily.

lotien had a record harvest of grain last year, averaging 7.125 tons per hectare. total output was 45 per cent greater than that of 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution. a further increase in wheat production was reported this summer. cotton, tea, tobacco, cork, tung oil seed, pigs, cattle and fish increased by anywhere between 20 and 50 per cent in the 1965-1973 period. output of oil-bearing seeds, silkworm cocoons and chestnuts doubled or more than doubled.

lotien county is located on the southern slopes of the main peak in the tapieh mountains. its cultivated land works out at less than one-sixteenth of a hectare to each person, but hilly land averages more than five times as much. sixty per cent of the hilly land, covering an area of 86,000 hectares, was denuded of trees in the pre-liberation days. serious erosion and loss of water and top soil resulted in a low grain yield of about two tons per hectare.

the local people increased grain production and developed forestry, pig-raising, sericulture and other subsidiary lines by relying on their collective strength after the establishment of agricultural cooperatives and particularly of people's communes. during the 1959-1961 period when china was struck by serious natural calamities, however, both grain production and side occupations were affected by liu shao-chi's attempts to wreck the collective economy. he tried to incite the peasants to go it alone and reclaim small plots of wasteland for their own use by pushing the extension of plots for private use, the extension of free markets, the increase of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profits or losses, and the fixing of output quotas based on the individual households. this evil trend was stemmed in the socialist education movement in 1964. the local cadres and commune members roundly criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist line during the great proletarian cultural revolution and took further steps to implement chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development".

in view of the scarcity of farmland, the local commune members gave priority to the increase of food grain by fully tapping the potential of the fields and improving the cultivation system. the county traditionally grew only one crop of rice on its 20,000 hectares irrigated fields. an additional crop of wheat was introduced after liberation. with the steady improvements in irrigation facilities, the local peasants began to grow two crops of rice a year and have gradually extended the acreage from 4,000 hectares before the cultural revolution to 14,000 hectares at present. since 1971 the county's average grain yield has been topping the target set for this part of china in the national programme for agricultural development, and the achievement of a surplus in grain supply has provided favourable conditions for the development of a diversified economy.

to take best advantage of the hilly terrain, the 49 communes in the county and their 398 production brigades have developed a variety of side occupations with forestry as the pivot and set up 532 forest farms. apart from growing such timber trees as pines and firs, they have extended the acreage of oil tung, chinese tallow, chestnut, mulberry, oil tea and fruit trees, tea brushes, bamboo and medicinal herbs. the area under mulberry trees has increased from 200 hectares before the cultural revolution to over 1,300 hectares at present, and the output of silkworm cocoons has doubled, reaching 750 tons. the afforested area has expanded from 40 per cent of the county's territory at the time of liberation to 75 per cent at present.

the local communes and brigades have successfully tackled the problem of contention for space and labour power between grain production, industrial crops and forestry by relying on the collective economy.

they organize labour power every year to build irrigation projects and extend farmland while striving to raise

average yield. altogether the county has constructed 85 reservoirs, dredged and renovated several rivers and dug more than 400 kilometres of canals and ditches, providing 90 per cent of the irrigated land here with gravitation flow. efforts have also been made to reclaim hill slopes and marshy land and to interplant grain crops in tea and mulberry gardens.

most of the 140,000 able-bodied men and women in the county are engaged in grain production and the rest in the other occupations. this division of labour is relatively stabilized, subject to readjustments when the need arises. generally, more attention is paid to diverse undertakings during the slack farming season and less in the busy season. mechanization is encouraged in both farming and the side lines.

thanks to the growth of the diversified economy, the side-line undertakings in the county last year contributed 18 million yuan to its funds for purchasing agricultural machinery and building farm improvement projects. the number of tractors here has increased from six in 1965 to 448 at present, and the number of rice and flour mills and diesel engines from 1,900 to 14,000. this has in turn released a great amount of labour power.

still another advantage from the diversified economy has been an increasing supply of organic fertilizer in the form of farmyard manure and residues from oil presses.

GOOD HARVESTS

Good Rapeseed Harvest in Northeast China Province

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jul. 15, 1974)

northeast china's liaoning province this year reaped the first good harvest of rapeseed from a large area. this opened a new way for the province to increase the output of oil-bearing crops.

with a frost-free period of only 150-160 days, many places in the province have difficulty in growing two crops a year. their minds emancipated in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, cadres and commune members in some places tried to overcome the difficulty. the shenyang, yingkou and other areas last year introduced rapeseed from southwest china and trial-planted it between rows of autumn-harvested crops on a small scale. this resulted in good harvests of both rapeseed and grain. this year, the province popularized their experience and

sowed 34,000 hectares of rapeseed, half of which were grown between autumn crops and the other half between fodder grass and green manure crops. many communes and production brigades got 0.9 to 1.5 tons of rapeseed per hectare.

the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, which started early this year, has fired the enthusiasm of rural cadres and commune members. many production teams in the luta, liaoyang and chinchou areas have set up scientific research groups composed of veteran peasants, cadres and technicians. relying on the wisdom of the masses, these groups have adopted such methods as planting rapeseed between rows of sorghum, maize, sweet popatoes or tobacco. they also plant a crop of rapeseed in paddy fields before rice seedlings are transplanted.

Northwest China Province Reports Ten Percent Increase in Summer Harvest

(NCNA-English Sian, Jul. 16, 1974)

northwest china's shensi province had a ten per cent increase in the output of wheat, barley, peas, rape seeds and other summer-harvested crops this year over last on two million hectares.

the rise in wheat output was as high as 40 per cent on the outskirts of paochi city, thanks to the determined fight the cadres and commune members had waged to protect the 260,000 hectares of wheat against bad weather.

favourable conditions for the good harvest were prepared by a mass drive, started last autumn, to build irrigation works and improve farmland. rural cadres and commune members throughout the province put up 22,600 water-control projects, sank 10,500 pump wells and expanded irrigated acreage by 33,000 hectares. in addition, they terraced, levelled and deep-ploughed the land.

the harvest was achieved though excessive rain, dry spells and cold waves hit many parts of the province to a varying degree. party organizations at various levels led the local people in criticizing "everything is decided by heaven" and other reactionary fallacies preached by lin piao and confucius. this increased the people's determination to conquer the natural calamities. they ensured a vigorous growth of wheat by watering and giving the fields a top-dressing of manure.

many cadres from the leading bodies were sent down to do investigations and solve problems in wheat production. they joined the peasants in farm work and the criticism of lin piao and confucius. leading members at the county and commune levels worked experimental plots in cooperation with cadres at the grassroots, peasants and agro-technicians.

SPORTS

Mass Swimming Activities in Central China Province

(NCNA-English - Wuhan, Jul. 15, 1974)

thousands of workers, peasants and soldiers and youngsters are swimming in rivers, lakes, outdoor and indoor pools in hupeh province in the middle reaches of the yangtze river this summer.

hupeh province is crisscrossed by rivers and dotted with lakes. in addition, many swimming pools have been built since liberation with state funds.

cross-yangtze swim has become a traditional sports event for people in the provincial capital of wuhan. among the most active participants are dockers at wuhan port who enter a representative team for the city-wide cross-yangtze swim every year.

swimming is also popular among women and children. last year, 284 young women and 200 youngsters swam across the yangtze river as against 21 women and one youngster in 1956 when wuhan held its first cross-yangtze swim.

the provincial departments of sports and education have taken many measures to popularize swimming among youngsters. swimming centres and all pools in the various administrative regions, cities and districts give priority to pupils of primary and middle schools and reserve special hours for students.

the spare-time sports schools for juniors in various places offer special courses in swimming. wuhan's city-centre children's spare-time sports school alone has since 1972 trained more than 1,000 swimming activists for a dozen primary and middle schools in its vicinity.

twelve-year-old girl liu chiu-ling trains hard and has made rapid progress in a little more than a year since she began swimming. she improved the provincial record in 200-m. breast stroke by 1.7 seconds in a province-wide swimming contest last year.

a sixteen-year-old girl named hsu ping has broken provincial records in the women's 100-m., 200-m. and 400-m. freestyle events and the 100-m. butterfly in province-wide contests. she first took up swimming in 1971.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Workers' Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15,1974)

ou tang-liang, leading member of a section under the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party, gave a dinner here this evening for the australian workers' delegation led by l. robinson, president of the australian builder labourers federation.

present on the occasion were li jui-huan, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council, and han hsi-ya, leading member of an organization concerned.

the delegation arrived here by plane on july 13.

Australia-China Society Arranges "China Week" Exhibition

(NCNA-English Canberra, Jul. 16, 1974)

a "china week" exhibition opened in melbourne last night. the exhibition was arranged by the victoria branch of the australia-china society.

among the about 1,000 people present at the opening ceremony were geoffrey stillwell, national president of the australia-china society, jack lazarus, president of the victoria branch of the australia-china society, and e.f. hill, chairman of the communist party of australia (marxist-leninist).

chu chi-chen, counsellor of the chinese embassy in australia, was also present.

on display at the exhibition were photos on modern life in china, handicrafts and literary works. chinese films will be shown and talks on aspects of china's socialist construction will be given during the exhibition.

speaking at the opening ceremony, chu chi-chen said that the exhibition was the fruit of the arduous work of friends of china. it affords an opportunity for the australian people to understand the true picture of china. he thanked the australia-china society and other australian friends for their devotion to the friendship between the australian and chinese peoples, and expressed the belief that this friendship will certainly develop.

jack lazarus also spoke at the opening ceremony. he acclaimed china's achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Delegation of Marxist-Leninist Communist Party of Belgium Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, this evening met and feted the delegation of the marxist-leninist communist party of belgium led by fernand lefebvre, first secretary of the central committee of the marxist-leninist party of belgium. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were feng hsuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and leading members of sections under the liaison department including li hsiao-pai, mao pao-chung and tang kai.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Education Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15,1974)

the 13-member education delegation from canada led by n.t. nemetz wound up its visit to china and left here yesterday for home via kwangchow.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Scientists Delegation Visits France

(NCNA-English Paris, Jul. 15, 1974)

a chinese scientists delegation, after paying friendly visit to france from june 28 to july 14 on the invitation of the french government, left here for home today.

the delegation is led by chou pei-yuan, vice-chairman of the scientific and technical association of the people's republic of china and vice-chairman of the peking university revolutionary committee, and his deputy chu yung-hsing, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the chinese academy of sciences.

during its stay, the delegation visited scientific and technological establishments in paris, toulouse, marseilles and grenoble, and made friends with french scientists.

bernard destremeau, secretary of state for foreign affairs, received the chinese guests on july 11. a dinner was given in their honour on july 1 by hubert curien, general delegate of scientific and technical research of the french government.

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to france, held a reception on july 10 for the visit of the chinese scientists. among those present were yvon le bars, technical adviser of the premier's office, andre bettencourt, former cabinet minister and president of the france-china friendship group of the national assembly, pierre sudreau, former cabinet minister and president of enterprise reform committee, bernard gregory, director of the national centre for scientific research, and hubert curien, general delegate of scientific and technical research.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chuang Tse-tung Meets Japanese Junior TT Delegation Leaders

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

chuang tse-tung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, met and had a cordial and friendly talk this afternoon with atsushi goto, leader of the japanese junior table tennis delegation, and rodichi ando, deputy leader of the delegation.

present on the occasion were hsu yin-sheng, leading member of the chinese table tennis association, and leading

members of departments concerned including chu tse, li fu-jung and cheng min-chih.

atsushi goto gave a banquet here this evening. attending were chuang tse-tung, hsu yin-sheng, and sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association, as well as leading members of other chinese organizations, chinese junior table tennis players and their coaches.

the warm-worded speeches by atsushi goto and hsu yin-sheng at the banquet received warm applause from the chinese and japanese friends present.

since their arrival in china, the japanese friends have visited peking and tangshan and had friendly matches with chinese junior table tennis players. they are scheduled to leave for shanghai tomorrow.

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese, Korean Badminton Players Meet in Friendly Matches in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

chinese and korean badminton players met in friendly matches at the capital indoor stadium here this evening.

the matches proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship. a warm ovation erupted in the capacity hall as players of the two countries filed into the arena.

tonight's program included two men's singles, a men's doubles, two women's singles and a women's doubles. the two sides fielded four men and four women players each.

thrilling exchanges of hard smashes got a big hand from the crowd of 18,000. the players of both teams impressed with their good sportsmanship and skills.

after the matches, players of the two countries sat together, exchanging experience in badminton playing.

watching tonight's matches were yao hsiao-cheng, leading member of the physical culture and sports commission, chi yu-hua, leading member of the chinese badminton association, and leading members of organizations concerned including chen yu-niang, chu tse, li feng-lou and jen chao, as well as sim un hak, leader of the korean badminton team, and li jae pil, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy here.

Korean "Aprok River" Football Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

the "aprok river" football delegation of the ministry of public security of the democratic people's republic of korea led by pak jong muk left here by train for home this afternoon after a friendly visit to china.

present at the railway station to see the delegation off were huang ching-hsi, chinese vice-minister of public security, and chao hsi-wu, leading member of the chinese football association. korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and embassy officials were also present.

during their stay in china, the korean comrades-in-arms visited peking, changsha, shanghai, shenyang and tientsin. the korean "aprok river" football team played a series of friendly matches with chinese footballers. while in changsha, the korean comrades made a special trip to shaoshan, birthplace of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, and were warmly received by the local people.

this morning, ambassador hyun jun keuk gave a film reception and a cocktail party on the occasion of the visit of the "aprok river" football delegation to china. among the guests were tseng wei and huang ching-hsi, vice-ministers of public security, yao hsiao-cheng, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and leading members of other chinese departments concerned. the occasion was permeated with a warm atmosphere of revolutionary unity and militant friendship cemented with blood between the people of china and korea.

Korean Military Delegation Stops Over in Peking En Route Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea led by lieutenant general chang jong hwan, vice-minister of the people's armed forces, left peking for home by air this morning.

seeing them off at the airport were peng shao-hui, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and chao chun-cheng, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence; hyun jun keuk, korean ambassador to china, and

sr. col. kang song chol, military attache of the korean embassy in peking.

the delegation arrived here yesterday on its way home from a friendly visit to tanzania. upon its arrival, the delegation was greeted by peng shao-hui, charge d'affaires ad interim l.l. ngatwika of the tanzanian embassy here, and minister-counsellor li jae pil of the korean embassy in peking. peng shao-hui gave a reception in honour of the korean comrades.

CHINA AND MADAGASCAR

Peking Reception in Honor of Malagasy Women's Baskstball Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

the chinese basketball association gave a reception at noon today in honour of the visiting malagasy women's basketball delegation with victor sikonina as its leader and julien rakotonirina as its deputy leader.

present were li ching-chuan, leading member of the all-china sports federation, mou tso-yun, leading member of the chinese basketball association, and chinese women basketball players.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. in their speeches at the reception, mou tso-yun and victor sikonina expressed the hope that the friendship between the people and sportsmen of the two countries would grow constantly.

the visitors arrived here yesterday.

Chinese, Malagasy Women Basketballers Play Friendly Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

the visiting malagasy women's basketball team played a friendly match with the chinese women's basketball team before an appreciative crowd of 18,000 at the capital indoor stadium here this evening.

watching the match were ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's

congress, li ching-chuan, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, ma wen-po, vice-foreign minister, and leading members of the chinese basketball association and other organizations mou tso-yun, jen chao and chu tse. prior to the match, they met and had a friendly talk with victor sikonina and julien rakotonirina, leader and deputy leader of the malagasy women's basketball delegation.

warm applause erupted in the hall when n.p.c. vice-chairman ngapo ngawang jigme and others stepped into the playing arena to meet the coaches and players of the two teams and pose for pictures with them.

when the chinese and malagasy players filed into the arena hand in hand, the crowd clapped their hands enthusiastically, greeting the malagasy women's basketball team which is on its first visit to china.

the visitors played spirited basketball tonight. they impressed the crowd with their flexible tactics against their more experienced and taller opponents.

the chinese team won 110-83 (half-time score 60-41).

at the end of the match, the players and coaches of the two teams raised their clasped hands in salute to the spectators, who responded with another round of warm applause to appreciate the fine sportsmanship and basketball skills shown by both teams.

team leader victor sikonina said: "we have come to china to learn and exchange basketball techniques. we are determined to contribute to promoting the friendship between the people and sportsmen of the malagasy republic and china."

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Philippine Oil Mission

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a friendly talk this morning with geronimo velasco, special representative of president ferdinand e. marcos of the philippines and president of the philippine national oil company, and all members of the philippine oil mission he is leading.

present were members of the mission juan fernadez, sergio barrera, gary makasiar, jose jovellanos and antonio carpio.

also present were chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned, including chao mao-chun, cheng jui-sheng, chang hsien-cheng, chang ting-yu, chang han-chih, chang hsing-chiao, tu yu-shu and wang yu-chin.

Philippine Oil Mission Leader Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

geronimo velasco, special representative of president ferdinand e. marcos of the philippines, president of the philippine national oil company and leader of the visiting philippine oil mission, gave a farewell banquet here this evening as the philippine oil mission is wounding up its friendly visit to peking.

among those present at the banquet were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang, vice-ministers of foreign affairs chiao kuan-hua and han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh, and leading members of departments concerned li chuan and chao mao-chun.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Hua Kuo-feng Meets and Fetes Romanian Friendship Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Juh. 15, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this evening met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the romanian friendship visiting group led by ion stanescu, alternate member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party and first secretary of the dimbovita county party committee.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu took part in the meeting.

on hand were wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, yang kung-su, leading member of the china travel and tourism and administrative bureau.

and leading members of departments concerned, including cheng chih-ping, liu ju-kun and tao yung-nien.

later, comrade hua kuo-feng gave a dinner in honour of the romanian comrades-in-arms.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Peking Reception Honors Somali Men's Basketball Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

the chinese basketball association gave a reception here this evening to welcome the visiting somali men's basketball delegation with abdi ahmed jama as its leader and abdul kadir mohamed ahmed as its deputy leader.

among the guests were geilani scek ali, charge d'affaires ad interim, and ali garodshe warsama, counsellor, of the somali embassy in peking.

present were chao cheng-hung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, mou tso-yun, leading member of the chinese basketball association, and leading members of departments concerned chou cheng and wang fu-yung, as well as chinese basketball coaches and players.

mou tso-yun and delegation leader jama addressed the reception which was filled with a friendly atmosphere. they both spoke highly of the profound friendship between the peoples and sportsmen of china and somalia.

the somali men's basketball delegation arrived here yesterday on a friendly tour of china.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Military Goodwill Mission Returns to Peking from Tanzania

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

the military goodwill mission of the people's republic of china with li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the people's liberation army, as its head and tao han-chang, deputy commandant of the military and political academy of the p.l.a., as its deputy head returned here by air today after a friendly visit to tanzania.

during its stay there, the delegation attended the celebrations for the 10th anniversary of the founding of the people's defence forces of tanzania and the 20th anniversary of the founding of the tanganyika african national union.

the mission was met at the airport by peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the p.l.a., fu hao, vice-minister of foreign affairs, as well as wei po-ting, kuo lin-hsiang, tu yi-teh, kao hou-liang, chao chieh and chen chung-min.

l.l. ngatwika, charge d'affaires ad interim of the tanzanian embassy in china, and mrs. marealle, wife of military attache col. g.i. marealle of the embassy, were present.

Chinese Delegation of Workers, Youth and Women Returns to Peking from Tanzania

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

the chinese delegation of workers, youth and women headed by wang chao-chu, chairman of the hupeh provincial trade union council, returned to peking by air today after attending the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the founding of the tanganyika african national union and concluding a friendly visit to tanzania.

the delegation was met at the airport by chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and leading members of departments concerned, including ou tang-liang, yu chung-hao, han hsi-ya, chia hsueh-chien and fang chiung.

l.l. ngatwika, charge d'affaires ad interim of the tanzanian embassy here, was also present.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Minister of External Affairs Habib Chatti and Madame Chatti Leave Peking for South China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

habib chatti, minister of external affairs of the republic of tunisia, and madame chatti left here by air this morning on a visit to south china.

leaving on board the same plane were wang pu-ching, deputy director of the department of west asian and north african affairs under the ministry of foreign affairs, and ridha klibi, tunisian ambassador to china, and his wife, who will accompany the distinguished guests on their visit.

seeing them off at the airport were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, and leading members of departments concerned kao chien-chung and li pu-hsiao.

also present at the airport were officials of the tunisian embassy here and diplomatic envoys of african countries to china and embassy officials.

during their stay in peking, habib chatti and madame chatti, accompanied by fu hao, vice-minister of foreign affairs, toured the great wall and ting ling, one of the ming dynasty tombs. madame chatti visited a kindergarten and the summer palace.

Tunisian Minister of External Affairs in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jul. 15, 1974)

habib chatti, minister of external affairs of the republic of tunisia, mrs. chatti and the tunisian minister's party flew in here from peking this morning for a brief visit. they left for hangchow by train this evening.

the distinguished guests are accompanied by wang pu-ching, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and ridha klibi, tunisian ambassador to china, and mrs. klibi.

the guests were greeted at the airport and seen off at the railway station by wang hsiu-chen, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and huang chin-hai and chang chen-ya, standing committee members of the municipal revolutionary committee.

wang hsiu-chen gave a banquet in honour of the guests at noon. they chatted in a friendly atmosphere and hoped that the friendship between the people of china and tunisia and among those of the third world countries would be constantly consolidated and developed.

the distinguished tunisian guests visited the shanghai industrial exhibition this morning and the pengpu people's commune in the afternoon. the guests also called at a commune member's family and were accorded a warm welcome.

before leaving here, minister habib chatti said that he was deeply impressed by the rapid development of industry and agriculture in shanghai and wished the shanghai people still greater successes.

Tunisian Minister of External Affairs Chatti Leaves Hangchow for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Jul. 16, 1974)

minister of external affairs of the republic of tunisia habib chatti, mrs. chatti and their entourage wound up their friendly visit to hangchow and left here for kwangchow by air this afternoon in the company of wang pu-ching, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and ridha klibi, tunisian ambassador to china.

at noon today, lai ko-ko, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet to warmly welcome the distinguished tunisian guests. vice-chairman lai ko-ko and minister habib chatti spoke at the banquet permeated with a friendly atmosphere. they expressed the hope that the friendly relations and cooperation between china and tunisia and the friendship between the peoples of the two countries would be constantly consolidated and developed.

the distinguished tunisian guests arrived here from shanghai yesterday evening. while in hangchow, they visited scenic spots and places of historical interest around the west lake.

upon their arrival in and departure from hangchow, the distinguished guests were welcomed and seen off by vice-chairman lai ko-ko and standing committee member chiang pao-ti of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, and ho hsien-chun, vice-chairman of the hangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese and Turkish Foreign Ministers Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and turkish minister of foreign affairs turan gunes held talks in peking this morning.

the talks proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were leading members of departments concerned of the foreign ministry and the ministry of foreign trade, including liu chun, hsi yeh-sheng, chou chueh, chu chuan-hsien, li li-chun and yang kuei-jung.

taking part in the talks on the turkish side were members of minister turan gunes' party and government officials, including adnan bulak, hamit batu, necdet tezel, hikmet ozkan, cetin oran, tugay ozceri, oktay evin and candan azer.

Peking Banquet Welcomes Turkish Foreign Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome turan gunes, minister of foreign affairs of the republic of turkey, his wife and entourage.

attending the banquet were cetin oran, charge d'affaires ad interim of the turkish embassy here, and embassy officials.

present on the occasion were minister of foreign trade li chiang, vice-foreign minister fu hao and leading members of departments concerned, including shen tu, mu ching and yang chi, as well as chinese ambassador to turkey liu chun.

chi peng-fei and turan gunes spoke at the banquet which proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

dwelling on the inspiring developments of the present international situation, chi peng-fei said: "the third world countries and peoples' struggle to oppose colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism and to win and defend national independence is raging tempestuously across the globe and has scored one great victory after another. after the u.n. special session on the problems of raw materials and development this year, the third world countries and other small and medium-sized countries are more united at the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, now in progress in caracas, demonstrating once again their strong will and determination to defend their state sovereignty and national resources and oppose superpower hegemonism."

the chinese foreign minister pointed out that in the middle east and mediterranean region "the superpowers are putting up farces of contention in quick succession and with increasing ferocity. their aggression and rivalry remain the cause of long-time tension and turbulence in this region, and are arousing ever stronger resistance of the peoples of the middle east and mediterranean countries. no matter how they struggle and make trouble, the superpowers cannot extricate themselves from the difficult situation, just as the saying goes 'flowers fall off, do what one may'. gone are the days when they could do as they please."

chi peng-fei said: "china is a developing socialist country. we consistently maintain that relations between countries, whether they have similar or different social systems, should all be established on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful coexistence. countries should treat one another as equals and respect one another. affairs of a country should be handled by its own people, and affairs of the world should be settled through consultation by all the countries of the world. we firmly support the revolutionary struggle waged by all the oppressed peoples and nations of the world, and resolutely oppose superpower expansionism and hegemonism. china is not and will never be a superpower."

chi peng-fei spoke warmly of the unremitting efforts made by the turkish government and people to defend national independence and sovereignty, develop the national economy and culture and build their country. he noted that since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and turkey their contacts had increased, their mutual understanding deepened, and their friendly relations developed. chi peng-fei expressed the conviction that foreign minister turan gunes' visit to china would certainly contribute to the further development of the friendly relations between china and turkey.

in reply, the turkish foreign minister recalled the most ancient relations between the two historical nations. he expressed the conviction that his visit to china would be useful to developing relations and cooperation between turkey and china in various fields of endeavour. the talks on the means of developing the exchanges within the framework of the bilateral relations would certainly be fruitful, the minister said.

he said: "we live in a historical period of great social, economic and political transformations. our world lives in hope of a better future for mankind, which is made possible by the progress of technique, and at the same time it lives in fear of a general war, which is always possible. these transformations have made the present-day texture of political relations extraordinarily complicated, requiring the statemen to have a vigilance without blemish, an obligation and duty to consult untiringly with each other so as to explore the road to peace."

he said: "turkey plays a very particular role in our world: her geographical and geopolitical position astride europe and asia has led her to establish solid ties with nations on the two continents.

"turkey supports the just cause of the arab countries in the conflict that threatens peace in this region. she is opposed to all acquisition of territories by force and she maintains that the conflict could not be solved unless the national rights of the palestinian people are recognized."

the turkish foreign minister pointed out: "in the present world situation, turkey is profoundly convinced of the need for countries to strengthen their contacts and exchanges on the basis of respect for independence, for legal and factual equality, for sovereignty and for non-interference in internal affairs. inspired by the political thinking of its founder, turkey approves of the efforts aimed at liquidating colonialism which still exists in parts of the world. therefore, turkey firmly supports the great movement that urges the peoples to liberate themselves from this form of oppression. she is equally opposed to racial discrimination. turkey voices her solidarity with the efforts made by the developing countries in their struggle to get rid of backwardness and resist all attempts at exploitation."

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Foreign Minister and Mrs. Turan Gunes and Other Distinguished Turkish Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with turan gunes, minister of foreign affairs of the republic of turkey, his wife and entourage.

present on the occasion were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, and leading members and staff members of departments concerned, including liu chun, hsi yeh-sheng, chou chueh, chu chuan-hsien, li li-chun, yang kuei-jung and li chih-chieh.

Turkish Foreign Minister and Mrs. Turan Gunes Give Return Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

the minister of foreign affairs of the republic of turkey and mrs. turan gunes gave a return banquet here this evening.

attending the banquet were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, vice-foreign minister fu hao, vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min and leading members of departments concerned shen tu, mu ching and yang chi, as well as chinese ambassador to turkey liu chun.

present on the occasion were the turkish minister's entourage, and cetin oran, charge d'affaires ad interim of the turkish embassy here, and embassy officials.

at the banquet, minister turan gunes and minister chi peng-fei toasted the constant development of the friendship between the people of china and turkey and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

Trade Agreement between China and Turkey Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

a trade agreement between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of turkey was signed here this afternoon.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping attended the signing ceremony.

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, and turan gunes, turkish minister of foreign affairs, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

also attending the signing ceremony were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, and mrs. turan gunes and members of foreign minister gunes' entourage.

CHINA AND UN

Sub-Committee of UN Special Committee on Decolonization Concludes General Debate

(NCNA-English United Nations, Jul. 14, 1974)

the first sub-committee of the u.n. special committee on decolonization concluded on july 12 its general debate, which began on may 31, on the questions of decolonization in southern africa being impeded by foreign economic and military activities.

during the debate, representatives from a great number of countries strongly condemned the imperialist, colonialist and neo-colonialist oppression and plunders of the people in southern africa, emphasizing that the peoples in southern africa have the right to regain the control of their natural resources and that the military activities of the colonial powers in southern africa were the main stumbling blocks to decolonization there.

mrs. joka-bangura, representative of sierra leone, said, the perpetuation of colonialism, apartheid and racial discrimination was directly related to the activities of foreign economic interests in the colonial territories. a very large portion of portugal's income was derived from the colonial territories and a large part of its budget was spent on its colonial wars. she noted that the colonialist investments in southern africa had caused death, suffering and misery of the people of angola and mozambique.

iloy, representative of congo, pointed out that certain companies from the u.s. and other countries had brutally exploited the peoples in southern africa, thus supporting the racist regimes there and helping them to maintain their bloody repression of the african peoples. he noted that the racist regimes in south africa and rhodesia as well as portugal were cooperating in the brutal repression of the national liberation movements. the african freedom fighters, however, could never be defeated militarily. africa's liberation was inevitable. the african patriots must not disarm, he added.

mali representative cisse denounced foreign companies for their relentless exploitation of the african workers and their systematic plundering of the natural resources in southern africa. he pointed out that multi-national corporations were gradually gaining control over mining, manufacturing and agriculture.

syrian representative al masri said that the military cooperation between colonialism, racism and imperialism should be condemned.

chinese representative chou nan pointed out that brutal exploitation by imperialism and the prolonged rule of the local racists and colonialists had plunged the broad masses of the people in the colonial territories of southern africa into dire misery. moreover, imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism had given vigorous political and military support to the racist regimes in southern africa and to the portuguese colonialist authorities in forming a reactionary military alliance for the ruthless suppression of the national liberation movements in azania, zimbabwe, namibia and the portuguese colonies.

at the same time, he said, a superpower which claimed to be a friend of the african people was working hard to infiltrate the region, contending with colonialism and neo-colonialism for spheres of influence.

he declared that the chinese government and people firmly supported all the oppressed peoples in their struggle to win and safeguard national independence and to oppose imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. the chinese delegation held that the united nations must strongly condemn imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism for the oppression, exploitation and plunder of the colonial peoples; it must adopt effective measures to implement the important principles and decisions contained in the declaration and the programme of action on the establishment of a new international economic order adopted by the sixth special session of the u.n. general assembly.

chou nan said that the racist regimes in south africa, rhodesia and the portuguese colonialist authorities continued to intensify their armed oppression of the colonial peoples in southern africa. it is known to all that the military suppression of the african people by these racist and colonial regimes had immense support from world imperialism. furthermore,

the imperialists, especially the two super-powers, were building military bases and establishing missile launching sites and other military installations in various parts of the world, including africa and the indian ocean, thus threatening the independence and security of the people in those regions.

chou nan said, in recent years the african people's armed struggle and mass movements against colonialism and racism had been developing vigorously and an excellent situation existed. the african people had emerged ever stronger in the struggle and had dealt blows at the reactionary rule of imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and won new victories. the facts proved that it was the united and awakened african people daring to fight and skilled in fighting who were truly powerful, not the colonialist and racist regimes supported by world imperialism.

he pointed out that "peace" and "detente" were out of the question for the colonial peoples in africa still subject to military suppression and direct rule by imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. one superpower which claimed to be the friend of the african people was feverishly proclaiming the extension of the so-called "detente" to "all parts of the world". but did that not amount to asking the people in those regions to give up their struggle for independence and national liberation and be perpetually subjected to suppression and colonial rule, he asked.

he stated that the sub-committee should propose to the special committee on decolonization that imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism should be condemned for all their military activities in colonial territories; that effective measures should be taken to stop all the military, political and financial assistance to the colonialist and racist regimes by western imperialist powers; that all countries and peoples which upheld justice should be called upon to support the colonial peoples in their struggle, including armed struggle, against colonial rule until they had won complete independence and liberation; and that the decisions of the eleventh summit conference of o.a.u. should be actively supported.

Chinese Delegation Leader to UN Conference on Law of Sea Back to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 16, 1974)

chai shu-fan, leader of the chinese delegation to the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea, head of the chinese government trade delegation to cuba and vice-minister of foreign trade, returned here by air today after attending the u.n. conference held in caracas, venezuela, and signing the 1974 china-cuba trade protocol in havana, cuba.

he was met at the airport by vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-ministers of foreign trade yao yi-lin and chou hua-min, and leading members of departments concerned, including lin ping, shen wei-liang, cheng to-pin, liu chi-tsai and meng jen-na. on hand was alfonso fraga, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy here.

CHINA AND US

American Medical Association Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

the american medical association delegation with dr. malcolm c. todd as its leader and dr. richard e. palmer as its deputy leader wound up its visit in peking and left here by train today to tour shenyang, talien, tientsin, shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow before going home.

the delegation is accompanied on the friendly visit by fu yi-cheng, deputy secretary-general of the chinese medical association.

present at the railway station to see the american guests off were liu hsueh-wen, secretary-general of the chinese medical association, and peking medical workers, including lin chiao-chih, feng chuan-yi and chao chu-yen.

during their stay in peking, the american guests visited hospitals, a people's commune, a kindergarten, the palace museum, an exhibition on historical finds and toured the great wall and ting ling, one of the tombs of the ming dynasty.

Chinese Wushu Delegation Ends Visit to US

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

the chinese wushu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) delegation, with kuo lei as leader, and chang shan and wang chia-tung as deputy leaders, left washington for hongkong this afternoon after concluding its friendly visit and performances in the u.s., according to a washington report.

huang chen, chief, han hsu, deputy chief, and other officials, of the liaison office of the people's republic of china in the united states of america were present at the airport to see off the delegation.

also present were douglas murray, vice president of the national committee on united states-china relations, and others.

CHINA AND YEMEN

Delegation from People's Democratic Republic of Yemen Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jul. 15, 1974)

wu teh, chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the first province of the people's democratic republic of yemen led by governor taha ahmed ghanem.

the banquet was filled with friendly sentiments between the people of china and yemen. in his toast, wu teh, on behalf of the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the peking people, extended warm welcome to the visiting delegation. he said: china and the people's democratic republic of yemen are developing countries and both belong to the third world. we are confronted with the common task of opposing imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, and building our respective countries. the visit to china of the p.d.r.y. first province delegation would further promote the friendship and unity of the people of the two countries.

taha ahmed ghanem said in his toast: both the people's democratic republic of yemen and china belong to the third world. the relationship between our two countries and peoples

has been greatly developed since chairman robaya and secretary general ismail visited china. our current visit to china would further the friendship between our two peoples, and open a new chapter in the annals of friendship between peking and aden, the capitals of our respective countries.

among those present at the banquet was ting kuo-yu, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee.

prior to the banquet, wu teh had a friendly conversation with taha ahmed ghanem and all members of the delegation.

alawi abdul-rahman assakaff, p.d.r.y. ambassador to china, and embassy officials attended the meeting and banquet.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X741231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680